





FN670; 25; 1M.















(1077-0).

175-

Haver B10.70



Butterworth. Del. & Sc.

James Butterworth



THREE YEARS  
ADVENTURES,  
OF A MINOR, IN  
*England Africa the West Indies*  
South-Carolina and Georgia  
BY  
*W. m Butternorth Engraver.*



LEEDS published by THO<sup>S</sup> INCHBOLD, 1831.

R-B G 540 . 533 18316



# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Causes of the Author's determination to go to Sea—he runs away from his Parents, and proceeds to Liverpool, where he is engaged by the Captain of the *Hudibras*, a Slave Ship—Sails for the Coast of Africa—Officers of the Ship—Ludicrous Accident to a Seaman—Dreadful Thunder-Storm, in which the Ship and Crew are struck by Lightning—Ceremonies on Crossing the Line.—  
*Page 1.*

## CHAPTER II.

Ship makes the African Coast at Cape Mount—A Shark taken—The Boatswain discharged for incompetency—Game of the Miller and the Farmer—Hardships suffered by the Author—Severe Accident—Ship arrives at Old Calabar—Party of Blacks come on board—Preparations made for receiving Slaves—Duke Town—Adventure of the Author in Liverpool Hall—Forms an Acquaintance with a Negro Family—Their Food, and Manner of Eating—Polygamy among the Natives—Young Black, of Eushee Town—The Chief, Enshee Tom—Punishment of Adultery—A Child carried off by a Tiger, but recovered unhurt—Slaves received on board—Bad and scanty Food of the Crew—The Sailors driven by Hunger to Theft—Author loses all his Clothes—William Jones dies from the effect of Knowland's cruelty—Danger of the Wood-cutters from Tigers and Alligators—Adventure of Ditchburn..... *Page 20.*

## CHAPTER III.

Funeral of a Native—Dreadful Series of Human Sacrifices at the Funeral of a Native Chief—Dangerous Adventure of the Author—Vain Search for Gold by two Black Women.. *Page 50.*

## CHAPTER IV.

Groundless Alarm of the Author—Quarrel between two of the Crew—Humanity and Politeness Displayed by the French Captain—Strange Adventure—Instance of Theft in the Natives—Pugnacity of the Cat-fish—Occurrences on board—Quarrelsome Disposition of Aqua—How subdued—Sarah—Dancing of the Slaves—Affecting Occurrence on the accidental Meeting of Sarah and her Mother—Mode of purchasing Slaves—The Author becomes a Favourite with the Women—Desertion of Sailors from the English Ship to the French

Ship—Fever in the *Hudibras*—General Sickness on board the *Hudibras*—African Mode of Cure..... *Page 69.*

## CHAPTER V.

Death and Interment of a favourite Female Slave—Projected Insurrection of the Slaves on board the *Hudibras*—Redemption of all the Pawns except one—The Ship leaves the River—Imminent Danger and happy Escape of the Author—Dreadful Insurrection of the Male Slaves—Battle on Deck—Many Slaves killed and drowned—The Slaves shave themselves—Unpleasant office of watching the mutinous and enraged Slaves—Second Plot, in which the Female Slaves have the chief part—Discovered, and the Ringleaders punished—The Eboes..... *Page 93.*

## CHAPTER VI.

Make the Island of Barbadoes—Joy of the Negroes on seeing Land—Arrive at Grenada—Prepare the Slaves for Inspection—The Sale—Crew of the *Hudibras* paid off—Captain Evans receives a beating from Mr. Aspinall—Repeated attempts to induce the Captain to get the Author into the Hospital—His Success—Good Treatment in the Hospital—Captain Evans superseded by Mr. Aspinall in the command of the Ship—Author's expedients to increase his Allowance of Provisions in the Hospital..... *Page 123.*

## CHAPTER VII.

Author visits his fellow Townsman on board a Brig in the Harbour—Effects of the Visit—Arrival of Prince William Henry at Grenada—Quits the Hospital, and engages himself with the Brig *Charlotte*, bound to Newfoundland—A Waterspout at Sea—Stormy Weather—Obliged to put into Charlestown, to repair—The Captain arrested for debt, and the Crew paid off—Engages with the Captain of the *Neptune*..... *Page 161.*

## CHAPTER VIII.

Sail from Charlestown—Take in Ballast at Sullivan Island—Arrive at St. Catherine's, Georgia—Benevolence of Mr. M'Quin—Sail up the River to Darien—Dangerous Passage back—Boat's Crew almost perish of Hunger and Thirst—Relieved by a Negro—After many difficulties, arrive at the Brig—Disappointed on discovering that she was bound for the West Indies instead of England..... *Page 192.*

## CHAPTER IX.

Trips up the River, with the Mate, for Shingles—Ship's Crew visit Mr. M'Quin's Garden—Mr. Simpson forms improper connexions, and neglects his duty—The Slaves, finding the Author ill-treated by the Mate, disobey his orders—Dreadful passion and menaces of Quashee, a Negro—His punishment—Visit from four Georgians—Their savage and brutal mode of fighting—Gouging, &c..... *Page 222.*



## CHAPTER X.

Visit to the hospitable Mansion of Messrs. Bailey—To the Negroes' Camp—Cruel treatment received from Mr. Simpson—The Captain discharges him in consequence—Negro Chapel—Alligators—Indian War—False Alarm—Snakes—Herds of Swine—Fish—Birds—Mosquitoes—Romantic Adventure—  
Page 242.

## CHAPTER XI.

Leave Sapella Sound—Extraordinary Conduct of Captain Dale—Scanty provisions for the Crew—Dolphins caught occasionally—Misadventure of Dutch John—Arrive at Guadaloupe, in the West Indies—Meet with Capt. Jack, an insidious storekeeper, who supplies the Crew of the Neptune plentifully with spirits—Meets with a Countryman, Capt. Grant—Affray between the Crew of his Vessel and some American Sailors—Sunday Sports of the Negroes, &c. at Guadaloupe—Celebration of the King of France's Birth-day by the Garrison and Inhabitants—Capt. Jack, the Storekeeper, on the eve of the Neptune's departure, presents an exorbitant Account to the Captain—Unpleasant Method of enforcing Payment—Quit Guadaloupe for Georgia.  
Page 281.

## CHAPTER XII.

The Ship leaves Guadaloupe—Pretensions of Dutch John to Conjururation—His mode of exercising his powers—Arrive at the Island of St. Simon, in Georgia—Adventure in a search for Clams—Deplorable State to which the Georgians were reduced by the Indian War—Mode of taking Skate—Unexpected Interview with Quashee—Crew of the Neptune paid off, and defrauded by Captain Dale—All the Men quit the Ship—Proceedings on Shore—The Author induced by the entreaties of Captain Coates to return to the Ship, together with some of his Messmates—Take the Vessel up the River for a Cargo of Timber—Difficulty and Danger of obtaining Water—Savage Attack of the Indians made at a short distance from the Ship—Cowardice of Captains Dale and Coates—Laughable Adventure on Shore—The Indians burn the adjoining Forests...  
Page 314.

## CHAPTER XIII.

The Neptune drops down the River—Jealousy of a young Negro—Proceed to Sea—Arrive at St. Croix—The Author appointed Hostler to Captain Dale—Strictness of the Danish Soldiers—Pranks played upon them—Tyranny of the Danish Sailors—Revenge of the English—Miserable appearance of the Military—Dreadful flagellation inflicted on the Negroes—Diving for Conch Shells—Cruelty of Captain Dale—The Neptune leaves the Harbour to take in Sand ballast—Manchineel Apples—Mode of catching Land-crabs and Lobsters.....  
Page 364.

## CHAPTER XIV.

The Author and a Messmate resolve to leave the Neptune—Their first Scheme abandoned—Unlucky Accident—Arrival of an English Sloop at St. Croix—The Author quits the Neptune, and obtains a passage in the Sloop to Grenada—Captain

Dale goes to the same place---Arrival at Grenada---Author defrauded of his Wages by Capt. Dale--Meets him accidentally, fourteen years after, at Scarborough---His appearance and circumstances at that time.....Page 297.

## CHAPTER XV.

The Author engages on board a Droger, for a trip for a few days round Grenada---Meets with an old acquaintance, the Black boy Bristol---Also a Yorkshireman, from the neighbourhood of Leeds, who is generous to him---Saves the Droger's Boat, at the hazard of his life---Receives his Wages, and a handsome reward---Visits the old Nurse at the Hospital---Her Hypocrisy---Funeral of a Sailor---Engages in the Ship Africa, bound for London.....Page 421.

## CHAPTER XVI.

The Africa leaves Grenada for England—Loss of the Foretopmast, owing to the Captain's obstinacy---Put into St. Croix to repair---Several of the Crew discovered to be mere Landmen---Their idleness cured by the Captain---Extreme Cruelty of Captain Smith---Brutal punishment of two of the Crew---The Mainmast struck by Lightning---Projected Mutiny---Discovered---The Africa arrives at London---Captain Smith tried for cruelty and acquitted---Knavery of the Watchmen at the Custom-house---Crew paid off---Villany of the Boatswain---The proprietors of the Africa wish to retain the Author in their service, but he resolves on returning home---Parts with Captain Smith and his Messmates---Goes by water to Selby---Is kindly received by his Relations in Leeds---Settles assiduously to business---Learns the Art of Engraving---Conclusion.

Page 450.



# INTRODUCTION.

---

FERTILE as the present age is in literary productions, public demand keeps pace with the energies of the mind, and labours of the pen, and will continue to do so as long as youth is taught to venerate learning, and to esteem knowledge as “a pearl of great price;” for, not more diversified are the works issued from the British press, than the mental tastes of those amongst whom they find circulation. By some, the pages of fiction are turned over with impatient delight; some enjoy a delicious repast in the abstruse lessons of philosophy; others take pleasure in the instructive records of history; while numbers regale on the adventures of the voyager, to whose observation scenes have presented themselves, possessing every variety that nature can assume, or imagination conceive. A conviction of the truth of the foregoing observa-

tion, first suggested to me the idea of committing to paper, "**THREE YEARS' ADVENTURES OF A MINOR,**" told in his own way, after a lapse of more than thirty years;—the whole called forth from nature's depot, the memory. As I did not keep a journal of a single week's transactions, not having at the time the least idea of ever publishing them to the world, this circumstance will, I trust, be considered by the public as satisfactorily accounting for the omission of dates; especially as that omission cannot affect the incidents themselves, the whole being narrated in point of time, as they transpired, with nearly as much accuracy as if they had been minuted down in a diary.

Doubtless, many will wonder why the circumstances related in the following pages have been so long withheld from the public, or perhaps wonder more, what could induce their appearance now, after a lapse of so many years, since the last-mentioned occurrence took place. To satisfy, as far as possible, such readers,



it becomes necessary to observe, that, on my return from sea, I had neither inclination nor means to publish them, having to learn a profession that required the most sedulous attention, independent of following a laborious avocation, not merely because my subsistence depended on it, but also because it enabled me to prosecute my design of acquiring proficiency in a more genteel and lucrative line of business.

During a great portion of the interval mentioned, the public mind was too much occupied with events arising out of, or in close connection with, the wars consequent on the French Revolution, to hope that any effort of my pen could arrest its attention, unaided by the influence of a powerful or a popular patron.

One cogent reason against giving publicity to *Adventures*, which, without resorting to exaggeration, might excite astonishment, and, without the fascination of romance, afford amusement and instruction, is to be found in the fate of

works of a similar nature, whose authors had generally been regarded as wholesale dealers in fiction and venders of falsehood, until a closer intercourse with other nations, corroborating their statements, rescued their characters from the foulest imputations, and placed them in the list of honourable travellers. Another reason offered itself in the anticipation of the abolition of the Slave-Trade; for, amidst the fluctuating opinions which have agitated kingdoms and divided empires, I firmly believed that a time would arrive, when virtuous legislators would lend an ear to the cause of degraded Africans, and, by resisting the powerful influence of opulent planters, finally overthrow the system of cruelty practised in slave ships, not only on defenceless negroes, but also on the wretched crews, whose half-famished bodies bore marks of ill treatment, often resorted to in the paroxysms of passion, or the wantonness of caprice. Englishmen at length hailed the abolition; and



I, who at that time had an extensive and increasing business to attend, found in that glorious event another reason for withholding the present Adventures from the public; concluding that the time was now passed away, wherein the relation of circumstances connected with the Slave-Trade would have been read with interest. This work owes its present appearance principally to the importunities of a circle of friends, who profess to have received pleasure and instruction from a recital of detached parts thereof, when relaxation from the more sedentary occupations of business enabled me to mix in social converse, and to enjoy the advantage of intellectual researches.

More desirous to render myself intelligible, than to be thought to possess nautical knowledge, I have carefully guarded against the introduction of technical terms, and seafaring phrases, as much as a person habituated to their use can reasonably be expected to renounce them.

Happy in the reflection, that former assiduity affords present competency, that past labours furnish present leisure, and, listening to the persuasions of such as I esteem friends, I usher into the world “*Three Years’ Adventures of a Minor*,” with all its imperfections on its head. I feel assured, however, that if this “bantling of the brain” is not adorned with classic ornaments, it is clothed in the simple garb of truth; since I have had that fair personage for a preceptor, when wandering under the foliage of extensive pine barrens; traversing the margin of some diaphanous river, in hopes of inhaling refreshing breezes; cautiously exploring the haunts of terrific alligators, in order, if possible, to confirm or contradict received notions of the habits and properties peculiar to this king of amphibious creatures; or attempting to describe scenes so degrading to the unhappy sufferers, and so flagitious in the principal actors in the drama of human wretchedness.



# THREE YEARS' ADVENTURES OF A MINOR.

---

## CHAPTER I.

Causes of the Author's determination to go to Sea—He runs away from his Parents, and proceeds to Liverpool, where he is engaged by the Captain of the *Hudibras*, a Slave Ship—Sails for the Coast of Africa—Officers of the Ship—Ludicrous Accident to a Seaman—Dreadful Thunder-Storm, in which the Ship and Crew are struck by Lightning—Ceremonies on Crossing the Line.

TO one denied the advantages of birth, without education, except such as is to be gained at a day school, in a provincial town; to one whose mind is too juvenile to have gained knowledge from experience, and too volatile to confine its operations within the sphere of reason; “trifles light as air” fascinate the eye, and captivate the passions. This observation was fully verified, in the pleasure I enjoyed on beholding a cousin of mine, dressed in the costume of a Midshipman in the Royal Navy, when on a visit

at the residence of my parents, and in the transport with which I listened to his relation of nautical anecdotes. From those circumstances I date the cause of the following narrative ; for, fired with his description of things unaccountably strange, which a fervid imagination painted in glowing colours, I formed the design of seeing foreign nations, though wanting the means to effect my project, and unaided by parental support, which an inexperienced youth of sixteen could not hope for, and therefore would not solicit. But, when the mind is once fixed in its resolves, though detrimental to its best interests, in vain may reason exert its influence, and authority impose its power. From the moment I heard the young Midshipman's adventures, I desired to participate in similar events, and to behold scenes so fascinating. What engrossed my thoughts by day, seemed realised in dreams at night, till every wish became absorbed in that of seeing other climes.

“ Delightful views ! where'er we turn the eye,

“ Still varied prospects crowd upon our sight !”

Nor was it long before a circumstance happened, which fostered my project, by generating a hope of the accomplishment of my desires, though at the risk of destruction to my future prospects in life. I was encouraged by the persuasion of a companion, my senior in years ; who, determined on adventures himself, wished for an associate in his peregrinations.

Like conspirators, we held nocturnal meetings, projected a thousand schemes, and defeated them with facility. However, I at length consented to elope from parents, whose care for my welfare then appeared restraint, and whose admonitions I considered as censures on my conduct.

At these meetings we arranged matters for our intended journey; but, surely, never did adventurers undertake an expedition with such scanty means for prosecuting it, with either pleasure or advantage. Conscious that we were about to enter the mazes of error, and desirous of eluding detection, night was made choice of to leave home. Accordingly, we turned our backs on Leeds, and our best friends, on a Saturday night, and urged our way over many a heath-clad steep. "Faint and weary," we entered the populous and flourishing town of Manchester, at two o'clock on the afternoon of Sunday. Here fortune beamed on us its first ray: during the time we were refreshing ourselves at an Inn, in Toad-lane, we were noticed by some of the company, who paid the most polite attention to us, and who generously presented us with a discharged bill of the expenses we had been at. May beneficence wrap such souls in its downy mantle, and corroding care ever be a stranger to their breasts! Nothing could have been more timely; nothing more welcome. Our resources for future operations lay in one shilling each! However, hope, the poor man's god,



promised much, and urged to perseverance. At six the next morning, to the tune of "Farewell Manchester," we commenced our march for Liverpool, and, after many a weary step, entered that place, at six p. m. the same day. We soon found this town to be a place, whose commercial pursuits collected, as in a focus, the diversified inhabitants of Asia, Africa, and America; and her quays presented the most gratifying spectacle, resembling a well-stocked hive of bees.

We lost no time in visiting the docks, those grand depots of commercial wealth, and were amazed by the contemplation of the stupendous pieces of naval architecture which there presented themselves, with the no less wonderful complication of masts, yards, blocks, and ropes. The first impulse of surprise had scarcely subsided, when a genteel-looking man came up to us, and accosted us with, "What ship, young men?" "We are unprovided with one, Sir," said I. He quickly replied, that he had it in his power to befriend us, if the sea was our choice; that, if we would accompany him, he would not only introduce us to the Captain, but ensure us engagements. This was gratifying intelligence, and we accepted the seeming favour with cheerfulness.

We accompanied the stranger to a vessel, and had not been long on board, when the Captain made his appearance, to whom we were introduced, with an intimation of our intentions. An intimacy seemed

to subsist between them ; and the Captain requested Mr. Deacon (as he called him) to accompany us to his house, in St. Paul's-square, at half-past seven o'clock that evening. We bowed to the Captain, and went with this good man (as we thought him) to his residence, in Ormond-street ; where Mrs. Deacon received us with a good grace, was very affable, prepared for us a comfortable repast, and, with much humility, washed our feet. After regaling, and trimming ourselves out to the best advantage, we repaired to St. Paul's-square, to meet the Captain ; and were introduced into a room, where sat his wife, and an aged lady, both of whom appeared embarrassed on our entrance. The Captain, previously acquainted with the object of our visit, without ceremony proceeded to read over to us certain articles, chiefly relating to our duty on board. We then received fifty shillings each, as two months pay in advance, in bills, negotiable at those emporiums of imposition, the slop-shops. At this interview, we learnt that the Captain's name was Evans, that of the ship *Hudibras* : and here I first learned to sympathise in another's grief. Mrs. Evans, under evident emotion, drew her husband's attention aside, when, after fixing her's earnestly on us, she said something to him, to which he paid no respect ; she again gazed on us, and then gave vent to suppressed feelings in a flood of tears. The old lady seemed confused ; and I felt I knew not how. To divine

the cause, required more philosophy than I was master of ; though I have often thought since, that, possessed of a feeling heart, and knowing the dangers of a voyage to the Coast of Guinea, Mrs. Evans might, perhaps, pity the fate of two young men, whose appearance no way indicated that they had been accustomed to contend with hardships. Here Captain Evans was all condescension, politeness, and civility ; so that his subsequent actions proved him to be a consummate hypocrite ; for, when on board the *Hudibras*, he was morose, peevish, and tyrannical. In him were blended the most discordant passions : this moment phlegmatic, the next choleric, in the extreme : contracting an agreement, your very humble servant ; his end attained, an unlimited despot !

With hearts sensibly affected at the situation of Mrs. Evans, we bade good night to the party, went to Mr. Deacon's, where we were again kindly received by Mrs. Deacon, accommodated with supper and a bed, and, too inexperienced to perceive that they were baiting with a sprat to catch a mackerel, we became an easy prey to these dealers in human flesh. With joyous hearts we rose the next morning, paid an early visit to a slop-shop, at the corner of the Salt-house Dock, and, without much difficulty or scruple, rigged ourselves out, seaman-like ; which done, our worthy friend told us in plain English, that it was customary for persons in our situation, to make a very handsome present to the individual who pro-



cured for them an engagement; but that a breeches-piece would satisfy him; which very modest demand we complied with, and paid for accordingly. Equipt in our new costume, we spent the day in perambulating the streets, and surveying the differently constructed vessels; during which time we were frequently importuned to leave our long clothes with Mrs. Deacon, who would take the greatest care of them, as they would be of infinite service to us on our return (which her husband never expected). So pressing were his solicitations, and so unsuspecting our minds, that we consented to this arrangement, and never saw them more! In the course of this day, had not infatuation warped my judgment, or stupidity hood-winked reason, I might have profited by the conversation of an elderly seafaring man, who unreservedly depicted the horrors of a voyage in the slave-trade, immured in the loathsome hull of a ship, where the healthy and the sick are indiscriminately huddled together, with scarcely room sufficient to breathe in; besides being subjected to the caprice and ill treatment of unprincipled officers, who, he said, were too often selected from the desperate and abandoned. With emphatic earnestness he assured me, that such a voyage proved a grave to hundreds yearly, and that thousands deplored the day when they first engaged in so horrid a traffic. But the old man might as well have whistled to the winds. Unable to invalidate his assertions, though unwilling

to be thought incapable of a reply, I, ignorantly enough, answered, that others had risked their lives and fortune, therefore why might not I? Thus, in an unguarded moment, I spurned that advice, which, if cherished and acted upon, would have prevented whole weeks and months of anxious solicitude, and removed me far from scenes, which I afterwards beheld, outraging the best feelings of the heart, and sinking God's rational creatures below the level of brutes!

On the third day, we were informed, that the *Hudibras* was about to sail. Our trunks were still in Ormond-street, whither we hastened, and immediately had them removed to the ship, which we found, on our arrival, clearing out of dock; we jumped on board, shook hands with Mr. Deacon, bidding him farewell, and rendered what assistance we could in getting her into the river. This was effected in excellent order, and she now rode majestically on the green waves of the Mersey, drifting to the Cheshire shore. We cast anchor between Seacombe and the Rock Perch, opposite the Magazine, and received on board 60 barrels of gunpowder for the African trade. Of the principles of this trade I gained a cursory knowledge, during the three days we remained in the river, from the information of several of the hands, who had been some time in the same employ. Activity was now seen in every department; the watches were formed; hammocks served out, and spunyarn given to sling them with.

Mine I slung in no contemptible way, by paying attention to others who were proficient therein. I now discovered my want of a bed, which the officious Mr. Deacon, in his zeal to take care of our clothes, forgot to point out to me, as essentially necessary.

What was to be done? A bed I had not, and I might as well have thought of discovering the perpetual motion, as of purchasing one, after fitting up an apology for a wardrobe, and satisfying Mr. Deacon, for bed and board, out of fifty shillings. I had, however, consolation, by comparison, in knowing that others were as wretched as myself, many of the crew being almost in a state of nudity. Still, this was but cold comfort to my wearied sides, as I lay in my bare hammock, reflecting on the choice I had made, as I now found out I had made a bad speculation; though this was only the beginning of hardships, which, from this moment, began to be tangible. On Sunday, the day before we sailed, several persons came on board, bringing with them small presents for their acquaintances; but no Mr. Deacon came: he, good man, was perhaps, very humanely providing comfortably for other unthinking adventurers; for, as I subsequently found, he was one of those men, who infest the streets of large maritime towns, and profit by deluding youth; whose manners are engaging, the better to deceive; who, expert in chicanery and low cunning, under



the guise of fair dealing, fleece the unwary ; and, with the loudest professions of honour, ruin the unsuspecting ! I had by this time found out my error ; but had address enough to conceal my chagrin and disappointment. On Monday, we got under way, left the river, and proceeded to sea.

When the pilot left us, I transmitted by him a letter to my father, informing him of the steps I had taken, hoping it would dispel any gloom that might have arisen in the family, in consequence of my abrupt departure. I soon was convinced that Capt. Evans kept no cats but what caught mice. Spun-yarn, sinnet, mats, and netting, were the products of the crew's industry ; and, as I expected that all would be rewarded according to merit, assiduity was my motto. I made wonderful advances in knotting, splicing, &c. and felt pleasure in becoming useful, whenever opportunity presented itself. Our crew consisted of nearly forty persons, with the whole of whom I soon became acquainted ; nor was I remiss in gaining a knowledge of the dispositions of the officers, which enabled me to humour their caprices, and thereby sometimes escape the severity of their frowns. As in the course of the narrative, I shall have occasion to speak more or less of the different officers, it will perhaps be the most eligible way of introducing them to the notice of the reader, to give the name of each, with their respective offices attached thereto, according to precedence, first making

it known that each officer puts in his claim to the honour of a Mr., thus:—

Mr. JENKINS EVANS.....	Captain.
Mr. KNOWLAND.....	Chief Mate.
Mr. BROWN.....	Second ditto.
Mr. JARRATT.....	Third ditto.
Mr. ASPINALL.....	.....
Mr. —————	Surgeon.
Mr. DICKINSON.....	Surgeon's Mate.
Mr. KING.....	Steward.
Mr. DITCHBURN.....	Boatswain.
Mr. BOWEN.....	Ditto's Mate.

A mate of the Preston, of Liverpool, dying, Mr. Aspinall left England, in expectation of succeeding him as second mate; but, on our arrival in Africa, he found that Captain Brighthouse, of the Preston, had engaged another person; he therefore remained in the Hudibras.

When we had been at sea about a fortnight, one of the crew, James Sullivan, had nearly met his fate, under the following circumstances. Being delirious in a typhus fever, he got out of his hammock, in the fore hatchway, and was missing for a considerable time; notwithstanding the most diligent search was made in every part of the ship. The general opinion was, that the poor fellow had missed stays, and found ease to his sufferings in a watery grave; but, as chance, or casualty, often effects what the most systematic process labours after in vain, so Sullivan,

when given up for lost, was discovered in a curious situation ; laid on a half barrel of pitch, the contents of which, from the heat of his body, had melted, and had nearly enveloped him on all sides. As sailors, in general, are not cast in melancholy's mould, though influenced by pity for suffering humanity, to see a man nearly overhead in pitch, struggling like a bird on a limed twig, was too much to suppress risibility. However, no time was lost in extricating him, though effected with more difficulty than weighing the anchor. The next day, to the great astonishment of all, he was quite sensible: the fever left him, and he recovered rapidly.

About this time, " a dismal gloom obscured the face of day." Nature seemed ruffled, and gave indications of elemental strife. The mind, though rapid in its operations, had scarcely time to think, ere all was in commotion: the clouds, unable to restrain the lightning's force, poured down such torrents of rain, that timidity might have been excused, in apprehending a second deluge. Flash succeeded flash in dreadful quickness; and the tremendous roar of the largest park of artillery that ambition ever opened on the field of carnage, was as the whisper of a zephyr, compared with the reverberated peals of thunder, that seemed to shake heaven's dome!

All hands were now on deck; not a soul was unemployed, whom health rendered capable of



exertion; my province was, to assist Mr. Watson, the cooper, to collect fresh water, from the break of the quarter-deck, for the use of the poultry: a bucket was what I made use of; the cooper had a tin can. As I could not boast of many changes of garments, and as the rain poured down incessantly, I stripped off my jacket and shirt, in order to keep them dry. Never had I witnessed such a storm before, and what rendered it more terrific was, the main-top-gallant-mast-head was struck with a force, which made a dreadful crash, and with it were struck the whole ship's company, except Jeremiah Shells, a young man belonging to Liverpool, who was on the bowsprit. The tin can was wrenched out of the cooper's hand with great violence, nor could it ever be found afterwards; his wrist suffered much, and he thought it had been twisted round. I was struck across my hips, just where the waistband of my trowsers encircled me. To me the shock appeared like a strong charge from a powerful electrical apparatus. Nearly the whole of the hands were knocked down, and remained in a state of insensibility for several seconds. The cooper, as well as myself, kept his feet. Captain Evans imagined that he alone was hurt, and withdrew immediately into the cabin. After the Hudibras was struck, the lightning became less vivid, the thunder less loud, and the electrified crew formed a ludicrous group; some scratching their heads; some staring as if suddenly roused

from sleep ; others rubbing the benumbed parts ; and one poor fellow, in the simplicity of his heart, feeling if his head was on, exclaimed, “ they are playing with heavy marbles above ! ” The storm gradually died away, and nature resumed a happy tranquillity.

Time, that measures the duration of all things, witnessed our approach to the Tropic of Cancer ; in crossing which, a ridiculous custom must be complied with by all who have not crossed it before. The institution seems to have originated in days of Pagan superstition, as it is a kind of offering to their sea-god ; to appease his anger, and ensure to them a happy and prosperous voyage ; though now degenerated into low buffoonery, and only resorted to, as a means of forcing a readier compliance with the demand of Neptune, to pay two gallons of brandy each. It is called shaving, and shaving it is with a witness : the lather, for the operation, consists of tar, oil, the excrements of fowls, or any other animal on board, and all the filth that can be raked together ; so that, when it is fit to besmear the chin of the adventurer, it surpasses in nastiness the celebrated Maw-Wallap of the facetious Dean Swift. In the present instance, it was prepared by one Antonio, a Lascar ; and was not of the cleanliest sort. There were fourteen on board, who had to offer at the shrine of this water Deity ; all of whom were now ordered below. As resistance would have availed

us nothing, we without ceremony complied, when the hatchways were closed upon us, to keep us ignorant of what was going on upon deck; for now all is mystery;—above board, tittering and laughing; below, anxious suspense. When all things were ready, a conversation took place on deck, as if a sail hove in sight. As Gods could transport themselves from place to place, without waiting the dull round of time required for other ships to traverse distance in, our ship was instantly hailed, and answered by the Captain, who, very politely, ordered a rope to be in readiness for the accommodation of the august Deity. Imagination supposes the vessel brought to, when Neptune honours the ship with his presence, and very familiarly enters into conversation with the Captain and Mates; the whole of which we were allowed to hear, though strictly prevented from having one solitary peep at either the God or his trident. The first question put by Neptune was, what passage we had made the tropic in? He next inquired, what ships would leave Liverpool soon? and then (betraying great ignorance for a God), said, he expected us much sooner! Lastly, the most important question of all (to a God who delights in brandy) was asked; that is, how many have you on board who have never crossed the tropic before? This, translated into the language of mortals, is, what quantity of grog will there be to bouse? He was told the number, which



made him chuckle and laugh! He next desired the Captain to let him see one of us; the boatswain was instantly sent below, the hatch having previously been removed, in order to facilitate our hearing; with a bandage, he hoodwinked one, who had to be shaved, and then led him upon the deck; having conducted eight others, in a similar manner, before the same great personage, my turn arrived. When I got upon deck (blindfolded) my hands were placed on my back, and tied there. In this trim, I was led forward, to near the fore-shrouds, and placed upon a seat, with my legs dangling down, supported by a person on each side of me. Thus elevated and pinioned, with a head stored with childish notions of Neptunes and Venuses, whom I had read of in Heathen mythology; and a heart palpitating at the uncertainty of what I was about to undergo; I was asked, in a most singular voice, "Pray, where do you come from?" Though Yorkshire, I was honest; and spoke the truth: I had no sooner done so, than (my mouth not yet shut) slap came the shaver's lather brush into it, well primed! I startled, but could not startle my supporters away: like those of armorial bearings, they seemed insensible. I was next asked, my motive for going to sea? to which, when I was returning an answer, souse came Antonio's lather-brush a second time; more free than welcome. Numberless other questions were asked; but, as I felt no desire to have my teeth knocked down my

throat, or my mouth filled with such abominably nauseous filth, I began to be more reserved in my answers. This finished the first act. I was then sworn, in a similar manner to that practised at Highgate; viz. that I should never eat brown bread when I could get white, unless I liked it better; that I should never marry the servant when I could marry the mistress, unless I liked her better; and others equally edifying. This over, Neptune ordered me to be finished, which I nearly was with the stinking compound. In a moment, my face and part of my hair were covered with the scented lather, when the shaver, perhaps, pitying my beardless chin, gently drew his razor (if such it might be called) across my face; though, not so gently, as to prevent the infliction of pain. 'Twas a piece of an old iron hoop, with an edge much resembling a saw, which he brandished in so many directions, that he might have been describing the mariner's compass on my face. On a signal given, the seat was drawn from under me, and down I went into a butt, nearly filled with water; still hoodwinked, I thought I was overboard, and as I could not get my hands released, fear possessed my mind for the moment; but, the desired effect being produced, I was soon extricated, and the bandage removed from my eyes, though my arms were still tied behind me. As four others had to be interrogated, sworn, and finished, I soon discovered who were the principal actors in this marine farce.

I was conducted to the other side of the ship, and placed in a line with my companions and co-partners in smutty faces, to whom I was fastened by a rope that was passed betwixt the body and arm. Several of the crew, who were stationed upon the booms, amused themselves, but mortified us, by continually throwing water over us, which they did with as much politeness as the keeper of a menagerie of wild beasts does the same office to a bear from the polar regions. Neptune was personated by the carpenter, a Dutchman, who spoke broken English, and who, by introducing something into his mouth, altered his articulation and the tone of his voice so much, as to prevent a discovery of who was the deified sailor ; his part was most admirably performed, reflecting honour on the Pagan God of the ocean.

The last of the fourteen was Mr Dickinson, who not only made great resistance, but refused to pay his brandy : this was unpardonable ; force was employed, the crew arguing that the vessel was not to be wrecked, or unlucky, for the sake of saving his two gallons of brandy. To work went the razor, with a vengeance : still his pocket would not bleed, though his face did, being scratched all over : Neptune was not to be bamboozled ; another method was resorted to, and Mr. Dickinson soon found himself placed astride of an iron crow-bar, fast to a rope, leading on deck ; the necessary rigging was got out, and he was hoisted up to the fore-yard-arm,



for the purpose of washing away his stubbornness, by letting him fall souse into the sea ; and a miserable figure he cut, thus suspended between heaven and the ocean, an object (as the sailors termed him) unworthy of a birth in either. Well acquainted with the rough natures of sailors, when likely to lose their grog, he became alarmed, and consented to pay in the same manner as the rest ; though not before he heard it observed by one, that “ if he got under the vessel no matter, a surgeon’s mate could soon be procured.” He was then slung on board, released from his perch, and linked to his less obstinate fellow-sufferers. We were soon after liberated ; a general scouring took place ; grog without measure was allowed us, and we finished the farce in good humour, with songs, toasts, and anecdotes.

## CHAPTER II.

Ship makes the African Coast at Cape Mount.—A Shark taken.—

The Boatswain discharged for incompetency.—Game of the Miller and the Farmer.—Hardships suffered by the Author.—Severe Accident.—Ship arrives at Old Calabar.—Party of Blacks come on board.—Preparations made for receiving Slaves.—Duke Town.—Adventure of the Author in Liverpool Hall.—Forms an Acquaintance with a Negro Family.—Their Food, and Manner of Eating.—Polygamy among the Natives.—Young Black, of Enshee Town.—The Chief, Enshee Tom.—Punishment of Adultery.—A Child carried off by a Tiger, but recovered unhurt.—Slaves received on board.—Bad and scanty Food of the Crew.—The Sailors driven by Hunger to Theft.—Author loses all his Clothes.—William Jones dies from the effect of Knowland's cruelty.—Danger of the Wood-cutters from Tigers and Alligators.—Adventure of Ditchburn.

THE first land we made on the African Coast was Cape Mount, where two ships were lying at anchor, but a heavy squall coming on, we were prevented from going near to them. On this part of the Coast, during the middle watch, we took a shark, measuring about six feet in length; our bait was a piece of salt beef, fastened to a hook and chain. We had great difficulty in getting it on board; but this we effected, by throwing and drawing a noose tight over its tail; when brought on board, it flounced about in a wonderful manner, and beat the deck

with great violence. The rope that formed the noose was fastened to a ring bolt, upon deck, and he was hoisted up by the hook and chain: when perpendicularly extended, an incision was made in his belly, and the intestines taken out; but so tenacious was the fish of life, that animation remained twelve hours after his entrails were thrown away. When dead, and cut up, one part of him fell to the share of the pigs, another part to me; mine I carefully preserved in a beef cask, amongst some of the pickle, and ate it with avidity, in a half raw state, as opportunity served; for, to the eternal disgrace of Captain Evans, or those in whose employ he sailed, we had a scanty allowance of provisions from the time of our leaving Liverpool, which decreased weekly, till we reached Old Calabar, a space of eight weeks. My digestive powers had undergone a change, since I left Leeds; I was not quite so delicate in my choice of food, when a slice of shark's flesh afforded me an agreeable repast.

It was now discovered, that Ditchburn was incompetent to fill the situation he had shipped for; when Bowen, his Mate, superseded him. This was matter of joy to all the men before the mast, for he was much disliked by them for the brutality of his conduct. No sooner was he cashiered, than his life became a burthen to him; he was knocked about from pillar to post, and so unpleasant was his situation become, that he attempted to commit suicide,



but was prevented. This afforded me an useful lesson, never to arrogate to myself abilities which I did not possess; and well would it be for society, did youth in general profit from experience, by avoiding the foibles they observe in others.

We were now becalmed for several days; and of course made no way towards the place of our destination. Such a state makes time appear irksome, unless the mind is diverted from reflection by surrounding objects, or roused from the supineness such a state favours, by the employment of the corporeal faculties. So thought Captain Evans and the other officers, when they proposed that the whole ship's company should amuse themselves with a diversion, called the Miller and the Farmer. Experience proved this to be little better than crossing the tropic, though called a diversion. Knowland was the farmer; the Dutch carpenter, the miller: the other officers were the farmer and miller's men; and the remainder of the crew represented sacks of corn: the tubs and other vessels, filled with water, were placed on the booms. The mill stood near to the windlass, and was no other than a large barrel, standing upright; on the top of the barrel were placed a number of swivel shot, covered over with a wooden bowl; by moving which, in different directions, a noise was produced, imitative of a corn mill at work. The scupper holes were plugged up, and the deck covered with water, as high as the

coamings of the hatchway would allow. We were now to conceal ourselves in any part of the ship, and whoever remained undiscovered one hour was to remain free, and to assist in weighing the sacks of corn, that were found within the given time. Only one person escaped discovery, who concealed himself under a large quantity of potatoes, in an iron boiler. My retreat was astride the bobstay, close to the stem of the vessel; where I remained in concealment till the time was very nearly expired. On discovery, each person had his hands tied on his back, while those on the booms, who had buckets for the purpose, threw water on whomsoever they pleased. Poor Ditchburn was nearly drowned. All this time the mill was at work, and amused us with its discordant rumblings; which Mynheer laboured hard to produce; performing the part of the miller with as much judgment as he had done that of Neptune. We were now to be weighed, four sacks at a time; two of us were laid on our backs, across a strap, and received two others upon us; the strap was drawn tight; when, by means of blocks, we were hoisted about a yard from the deck, and, in this uncomfortable situation, remained half a minute. To me this short time appeared an age; as my back was nearly broken, the breath almost pressed out of me, and, from the circumstance of being on my back, I was almost suffocated, for we were not only exposed to the discharge of whole buckets of water,

from the booms, but were soused into the water on the deck. When all the sacks were weighed, the dousing with water became general; no respect was paid to persons, and the officers received their share in full; this induced the captain to stop the mill, as he was apprehensive that, though we could not "raise the wind" so long wanted to fill our sails, we could and were in a likely way to kick up a breeze.

Such bustling scenes as these, together with catching porpoises, sharks, dolphins, flying fish, &c. prevented reflection from depressing my spirits, or I believe I should have sunk under the pressure of conspiring circumstances; for I not only had to encounter the severity of petulant and unfeeling officers, but also short allowance of provisions, and those provisions bad, hard labour, and, as I have before mentioned, the want of a bed. From the last circumstance, I never enjoyed a sound sleep during the whole passage; which was the cause of a serious accident befalling me. Seated near the main hatchway, along with two or three messmates, at "the very witching hour of night," telling long stories, as the custom is on board a ship; overpowered for want of sleep, I answered not a question that was addressed to me by one of the party; when another, William Jones, incautiously seizing a bucket, in which a number of salt herrings were steeping, threw the whole into my face. Roused by such



an unexpected salute, and starting up in confusion, I fell into the hatchway, amongst some casks; by which fall one of my legs was dreadfully lacerated. The surgeon paid every attention to me, and I expected an early cure; but was cruelly disappointed; for, whether from change of diet, or some other cause unknown to me, it baffled his skill.

We made land on a Sunday morning, at Benin (in Africa), which is rather low and woody, though it exhibits many beautiful landscapes. Its air, in some places, is pestilential, on account of the vapours arising from the marshes, with which it abounds. As we approached the bar of the river leading to Calabar, we brought up and fired swivel guns several times, as a signal to the vessels anchored at that town.

Possessing, in some degree, a taste for drawing, the surrounding scenery, diversified with objects so dissimilar to European landscapes, and rendered more interesting by numerous fishing canoes that covered the bay, raised sensations in my breast which I had never felt before, and made me in a great measure forget my troubles.

One of these canoes, containing two men and one boy, negroes, came alongside: they immediately entered into discourse with us, speaking English, and exchanged yams and fish, which they had just taken, for beef and biscuits. Another canoe came up to us, containing twelve or fourteen blacks, two

of whom came on board, ascending the ship with great celerity. They appeared to be superior men, or chiefs; their hair was curiously plaited; each wore a white or drab-coloured hat, and had a piece of blue cotton cloth tied round the waist; the others were naked, and, to me, had a frightful appearance. In their conversation with the captain, they informed him that they were going to catch slaves; most probably by making war on some unarmed villages, as the canoe was fitted up for operations of offence or of defence; having a six-pounder lashed in the bows, on each side of which was a large blunderbuss; and in the middle of the canoe, under a canopy, were deposited fire arms, cutlasses, and other weapons. After parleying with the captain some time, they shook him cordially by the hand; and returned to their canoe, which dropped astern of the *Hudibras*. The negroes, with much animation, commenced paddling; keeping time with their paddles to a song, which they all joined in singing, apparently full of mirth and good humour.

In the course of the day, the *Langdale*, of Liverpool, hove in sight; and a boat, belonging to the Preston, of the same port, came sailing down the river to us. In it was Captain Brighthouse, with four black boys; he was well acquainted with the river, and came to pilot us up it, as is customary for the oldest captain to do. So, taking advantage of the first flood-tide, we, together with the *Langdale*, got

under way, arrived at Calabar the next morning, and brought up, opposite to Old or Duke Town, where we found the Preston, Rodney, William, and the Three Brothers, all of Liverpool; one ship from Bristol; and a large French ship. Each side of the river, from nearly its entrance to Calabar, is adorned and most agreeably shaded by large trees. The river is wide and deep, and divided by Parrot Island; after passing which its width is very considerably increased, in a direct course to Old Calabar, and is the most beautiful sheet of water I ever beheld.

From dusk in the evening, till the sun gilds the horizon with his morning beams, the bull-frogs and crickets are heard in noisy concert, interrupted at intervals by the discordant howling of numerous wild beasts, prowling about in search of a precarious subsistence, or fighting with each other over some devoted victim.

During our first day's stay, numerous were the canoes that came alongside of us: many of the traders and chiefs, with their wives, came on board; one of whom, a corpulent lady, with her hair all drawn together on the crown of her head, tied with a red riband, used some unbecoming gestures; but all the other females conducted themselves modestly, and some even with chaste reserve.

Preparations were now to be made for receiving the unfortunate sons and daughters of Africa; not as fellow creatures, possessing powers capable of



improving in a wonderful degree; but as a degraded race, unworthy to enjoy the blessing of freedom, in God's free air, and therefore doomed to perpetual exile, and all the accompanying ills of such a state: The ship was unrigged, all the masts, except the lower ones, were taken down, and tarpauling was spread over the ship: all the other vessels were thatched, like the houses ashore. Between decks was made ready for the slaves, platforms placed for them to lie on, &c. The wooding parties were formed; the watches appointed, and divided into three, to commence at eight o'clock at night, and terminate at five in the morning. I was attached to the yawl, which afforded me many opportunities of going ashore, and enabled me to make more observations than I otherwise could have done.

Duke Town is not very extensive, rather exceeding a quarter of a mile in length; nor are there any buildings in it commanding admiration, with the exception of Liverpool Hall, which is two stories high. The houses, in general, are low, made of wickerwork, and cased inside and out with mud: the floors are covered with an earth resembling yellow ochre; and the roofs project five or six feet from the wall, under which the natives generally sit, to eat their victuals. Each house is surrounded by a wall, four or five feet high, forming a square. In the centre thereof is usually a post, fast in the ground, to which, cruel as it may appear, they tie a living

goat, by its hind legs, there letting it remain, as long as it will hold together. As putridity soon succeeds the death of the animal, the offensive carcase is in a short time covered with myriads of maggots; these, continually falling to the ground, are devoured with avidity by poultry, who are constant attendants on these parts of the premises, and frequently fly up against the putrid goat, in order to shake therefrom what to them is a most delicious repast. The fetid smell arising from these putrescent carcasses, with the dead bodies of innumerable reptiles, &c. that are spread over the face of the country, by means of the water, at high tides, overflowing an extensive surface, and leaving them, as it recedes, to the action of the sun; together with a portion of stagnant water left in the same manner; renders the air unhealthy to Europeans, and unpleasant to all.

Liverpool Hall, the residence of the principal chief, Egbo Young, is built of brick; and, compared with the mud-covered wickerwork houses, boasts architectural beauties. Like the others, it is surrounded by a wall, to which I approached, in order, if possible, to gain a view of the building. With cautious step I gained the entrance of the square, and advanced to the door, which stood open: hesitatingly, I peeped in; all was silent; I ventured a step forward—not a soul to be seen; advancing a few paces further—bounce upon me, like a lion from the thicket, sprang Egbo Young,

demanding with an austere voice what I wanted there? Fear seized my soul, the moment he seized my person; and I thought I should sink into the ground. Unprepared for such a question, and unpractised in falsehood, I replied that, having heard much in praise of Liverpool Hall, curiosity had tempted me to wander farther than I ought to have done; but, if I had transgressed, I was very sorry for it, and would make any atonement in my power. Unexpectedly, he liberated me from his muscular grasp, for which favour, in my mind, I heartily thanked him, though still appalled with fear. Had I been a man, I might have suffered for my temerity; but there is an inexpressible something in youthful simplicity, that smooths the asperities of the most savage manners, and induces the heart of ferocity itself to vibrate in unison with holy compassion. The stern features of Egbo softened into a smile. He said he loved the truth, and that I should have my curiosity gratified. Accordingly, he showed me through the house, which was fitted up in the English taste: its walls sported such pictures as Italy's wandering tribes hawk through the principal towns in England: Faith, Hope, Charity, the seasons, the quarters of the globe, &c. He seemed highly pleased that I could read them to him, which I did. He then presented me with a glass of brandy and water, which I accepted with gratitude; but felt at a loss how to express it: how-



ever, I trusted to nature, who sometimes effects more than the studied etiquette of the drawing room. I made him my best bow, thanked him emphatically, and was just going to withdraw, when a hen, with a brood of chickens passed the door; one of the chickens was lame, so was I. He good humouredly told me, that if I could catch the invalid it should be mine for my trouble. I said I was not a good runner, but I would try. So I did; but in making a spring at it, my lame leg failed me, and down I came: Egbo laughed heartily, and appeared diverted with its eluding my grasp. Though but a boy, I made the most of the incident, and, in my pursuit, fell two or three times, as if by accident; which never failed to produce a laugh in the seemingly gratified chief. At length I caught the cripple, and offered it to him. "No, no, (said he) it is your's; you have won it fairly." I again bowed, and thanked him; left Liverpool Hall, and repaired on board the *Hudibras*; where the reward of my unforeseen adventure made me happy, by enabling me to do good to a sick messmate, in providing for him a basin of chicken broth. The poor fellow, though an unlettered sailor, expressed astonishment at the inscrutable ways of Providence, in so wonderfully blessing him with what he most earnestly desired, but knew not how to obtain.

In this town, I formed an agreeable acquaintance with a negro, who had a wife and three or four

children; the boys spent their time in fishing, the girls in cooking. As I often visited them when on shore, I had frequent opportunities of not only seeing them cook their two or three dishes, which is the extent of their luxury, but also of observing them regale themselves therewith, when the whole family were together. Yams form a principal ingredient in their dishes; they much resemble the potato in taste, but they are much larger, more mealy, and far superior in all respects. One very popular dish is prepared in the following manner:—The cook provides herself with an earthenware pot, of coarse fabric, manufactured in the interior of Africa; within which, at the bottom, she places a few sticks across each other. She then slices her yams about an inch thick, and places them upon the sticks; next succeeds a layer of fragrant leaves, along with smoke-dried fish, or alligator, shrimps, cat-fish, &c., pepper, salt, and palm oil. Over each layer of yams, the necessary seasoning is put, the fish and animal flesh being used very sparingly. When the pot is sufficiently filled, a small quantity of water is poured in; it is covered, and then kept simmering over a gentle fire for about two hours. When ready, the whole is placed on a large calabash, and each of the family uses a small one, as a plate: before they commence eating, one of the girls presents some water to her mother, with which she washes her hands; this she ceremoniously performs twice a day, at the only

meals they get; nor will she on any account touch any part of her skin, after being washed, till the meal is over. This dish is called chop, of which the mother is carver; she shows no partiality in the distribution, except she observes a bit superior to the rest, and in that case she never fails to put the choice morsel into the mouth of her husband with her fingers; with which she divides the mess, as they seldom use either knives, forks, or spoons. Another dish is called fuffoo: this is yams well boiled, beaten in a wooden mortar till they form a kind of pudding; to which they eat a sauce, made from the same ingredients that form the seasoning for chop. Meagre as these dishes appear, the chiefs live little or no better; and our half-starved crew would have eaten it with avidity; could they have obtained it; when their appetites craved supplies so scantily dealt out to them. I frequently partook with the negroes, and they gave the food with as much cheerfulness as I accepted it; which was great indeed.

Though polygamy is allowed, its principle is not by any means universally acted upon; for, notwithstanding these degraded beings are kept in the most abject mental darkness, yet there are amongst them men who have sufficient discernment to know, that divided love is the most fertile source of envy, strife, and malice,—the Pandora's box of all ages, containing all the mischiefs that ever tormented the world.



Such was the opinion of my black acquaintance just spoken of, and such was the opinion entertained by a young negro of Enshee Town, a married man, but not a father of children. He had sipped at the fountain of Christian knowledge, but was not a fanatick. He would often say to me, as his wife was plaiting his hair, "Me love my woman, me no love two; two make quarrel." Most Europeans who visited Enshee Town about this time, would know this young African, as he was distinguished from all others by the singularity of his head of hair, which assumed the appearance of an immense wig, formed in small plaits, intermixed with his wife's hair, which he considered invaluable. In all the instances I witnessed of a man having but one wife, conjugal affection manifested itself in a most eminent degree; while the practisers of polygamy had *quantum sufficit* of jealousy and bickering.

The young black above mentioned showed a strong desire to learn to read and write, both of which I undertook to teach him. He procured the requisites for the undertaking; and, during the time I remained there, he made tolerable progress. He was in possession of a piece of paper containing the alphabet, in different characters, but it was worn into holes. The pleasure he manifested, when I told him I could and would make him an exact copy of it, sprang from the heart; and he gave me his thanks, and a little brandy, which was very

acceptable. The negroes seldom ate when I was there; which I was sorry for, as, being a growing lad, on short allowance, and that too of inferior quality, my appetite was always keen. I frequently conversed with the young black on religion; he assured me that his countrymen had no ideas of God; that each worshipped his own fetiche; some a fish, others a flower; these a butterfly, those a monkey; but many more the goat. Great numbers pay adoration to the skulls and other bones of their ancestors; in the former I have often seen feathers stuck, both in the mouth and holes of the ears.

Enshee Town is situated a mile down the river, on elevated ground, rising from the head of a creek, which branches from the river about forty or fifty yards. It derived its name from its founder, Enshee Tom, who was a man of martial enterprise, and independent spirit, and who, opposing the government of Duke Town with effect, a war was the consequence, which for some time banished trade from Old Calabar. Resistance to the determined bravery and extraordinary skill of this chief and his followers proving ineffectual, advantageous terms were offered to them, with which they closed. War ceased, the contending parties became reconciled, and the site of Enshee Town was granted, and guaranteed to Tom and his adherents, who view it with pride, as a memorial of their prowess.

The first time I saw this great chief, he was lean-

ing on a fallen tree, in an imposing attitude, at the head of the creek; at the top of which, out of a rock, issued a spring of excellent water. He appeared to be about forty years of age, but his face bore the marks of many a severe cut; one of which, evidently inflicted by a sabre, gave him rather a frightful appearance. He wore a white hat, with green under the brim, a piece of blue calico round his waist, and in his hand he bore a strong walking stick, surmounted with a silver head, something like a drum-major's baton. I was ignorant of his name and rank at this time; but, having a tobacco box and a number of trinkets to dispose of, for some of our crew, I very familiarly introduced them to the notice of this illustrious warrior. He asked me what ship I belonged to? I told him, and then began to remark on the value of my trinkets; but Enshee Tom had seen too many pewter and other white metal articles palmed on his countrymen, to be imposed on by a stripling. He scarcely deigned to look at them. He, however, took a fancy to the tobacco box, which had two lids; one containing a painting, with a motto, the meaning of which I found great difficulty in making him understand. Three bottles of brandy was to be its price, but he knew the principles of trade as well as the African tactics of war. He offered two; but it would not do then; so we parted: failing, however, to get a better customer, I afterwards took the box to his house, at his



request, and parted with it for two bottles; which I took on board privily, the introduction of such articles being prohibited by our captain. At the spring of water before mentioned, we collected that refreshing article in stone bottles, for the use of the cabin; carefully observing when the tide served, as at high water the rock out of which it gushed was covered. In these parched regions, springs of fresh water are heaven's best donations to man; and are duly appreciated, even by those whose unenlightened minds never formed one rational idea of an incorporeal intelligence—the great first cause of nature.

On the summit of the rising ground leading to Enshee Town, at a considerable distance from any of the houses, stood a shed, supported by strong posts, underneath which, placed on two crutch-like supporters, was a long, hollow, cylindrical piece of dark coloured wood: two holes, of an oblong form, about eight inches by two, were cut longitudinally on the cylinder, at the distance of two feet from each other. Ignorant of the use to which this apparatus had been or might be put, but active in boyish frivolity, I drummed on it with my hands, and found it produced sounds equal in melody to an empty barrel. Unharmonious as it was, I continued my drumming, till my attention was arrested by the singular motions of a black boy, who, running towards me, seemed agitated, shaking his head, and repeatedly drawing his hand edgewise across his throat. How-

ever, as I was not skilled in pantomimical gesticulations, I could not divine his meaning ; but paused till he came up to me. Without allowing me time to inquire his meaning, he, with rapid utterance, asked, " You no see man have he head cut off ? " at the same time pointing to the ground. So emphatic was the black boy's question, and so significant his countenance, and the pointing of his finger, that, stooping down, and earnestly gazing on the ground, I perceived a quantity of dry, coagulated blood, under the hollow piece of wood ; that, from its colour, had before escaped my observation. The person who suffered decapitation, I subsequently learned, had been very frequently on board the *Hudibras*, in the character of a Palaverer : I knew him well, not only as a Palaverer, but as being a very tall, thin man, blind of one eye, though still captivating when living ; as the crime for which he suffered death indicates, being no other than crim. con. with the wife of a chief of Enshee Town. Adultery, in the male, is here uniformly punished with death ; though a discretionary power is vested in the injured husband, as far as respects the punishment of his incontinent wife.

During one of our visits to the spring, to obtain fresh water, the inhabitants of Enshee Town were thrown into the greatest consternation by the unwelcome visit of a tiger, which, doubtless excited by hunger, seized on a child, that was wrapped

in a piece of blue calico, and carried it off in its mouth. The horror-stricken Africans, who possess the strongest affection for their offspring, lost no time in pursuing the animal. Love, duty, and all the best feelings of the heart, made an appeal to courage, nor made an appeal in vain. Resolution seconded their energies, and, to the inconceivable transport of its parents, the child was restored to them, without having received the slightest injury; the tiger having carried it off by the calico, out of which the heaven-protected infant slipped, as he darted towards a recess, to elude the speed of his pursuers; carrying away, however, the blue calico, now become an object of no consideration.

The interior of a slave ship is divided into three parts, by means of strong partitions: the men are cooped up in the fore part of the ship, the boys in the middle division, and the women and girls in the aft part of the vessel. After removing a large cargo of salt to a building at a little distance from the town, and the articles intended for sale to the ship *Preston*, which belonged to the same owners as the *Hudibras*, we were ready to receive slaves, which were sent us from the *Preston*, thirty in number; mostly in the bloom of youth, and of both sexes. These assisted in cleaning the decks, both above and below. When not engaged in the yawl, I was superintendent of these slaves. Contrary to expectation, our stay on the African Coast was prolonged



to nearly six months; our quantum of slaves not being ready for us, though Captain Brighthouse, of the Preston, who had the purchasing of all the slaves we received, had been there some time before our arrival. Six months of greater hardships and privations were never recorded in the calendar of any one year, since the establishment of that national disgrace, the Slave-Trade: for few men who have not had the misfortune to make a voyage in a Guinea-man, from the port of Liverpool, can form even an idea of the rascality practised towards the crew, in too many of these marine Lazar-houses.

Our regularship's provisions were entirely knocked off, and superseded by the following apology for subsistence, though under circumstances where every necessary of a sailor's life could be obtained in profusion, had Captain Evans possessed common honesty. At break of day, all hands being mustered on the quarter deck, each received half a biscuit (of bad quality) and a small glass of brandy: this was our breakfast: at ten o'clock a. m. we had a miserable imitation of chop, produced from a quarter of a pound of salt beef, or the same weight of dried codfish. Variety in our dishes was as unknown as plenty: each afternoon witnessed the renewal of chop; till many of the crew became chop-fallen, and the surgeon, a man of sensibility, fell a prey to melancholy, and died. His mate suffered many indignities, and the most brutal treatment, from his superior officers.

Had it not been for the kind and spirited interference of Mr. Aspinall, I should have been severely handled by that baptized brute, Knowland; and might have fallen a victim to his irritable temper and sanguinary disposition. Several of our men became sick, from the unwholesomeness of their daily food, particularly from the yams in the chop not being sufficiently boiled: but the surgeon was a kind-hearted man, ever attentive to the health and well being of each individual, and generally relieved them by an emetic. With the exception of Mr. Aspinall, the surgeon, and the surgeon's mate, all the officers were a disgrace to the form they had received from nature, and a reproach to that system of religion, to which they professed attachment. The Cyclops might have forged their case-hardened hearts. No sooner was a wretched sailor's name entered on the sick list, than the pitiful allowance of a quarter of a pound of beef, and the small glass of brandy, were denied him, without any thing being given in lieu thereof. A little bad bread, with a proportionate quantity of water, was nearly the whole of what the patients had to subsist on; so that the condition of a sick sailor, in an unwholesome climate, was, by the avarice and cruelty of those placed in authority over him, rendered more miserable than that of the wretched inmates of bridewell. The slaves were infinitely better fed; we were not allowed to touch any thing that was cooked for them; so that our

lives became unpleasant to ourselves ; particularly to those who were destined to stay on board.

Such short allowance, for so long a time, induced the wood-cutters to turn thieves, taking with them in a morning, when they left the ship, any thing sufficiently portable for concealment. These articles they sold, or exchanged, for something to satisfy their appetites, justifying themselves, by the well-known adage, that "hunger will break through stone walls." Day after day witnessed the stealth of nearly every man's clothes (except those of the officers), so that almost all the men before the mast were in a condition similar to the natives, and almost in need of a piece of calico to wrap round the waist. Though cautious, and as I thought cunning, my wardrobe soon dwindled away to one pair of drawers, and the cloth which served as a bandage on my lame leg, for, notwithstanding I had renewed my stock at the stores, when my other clothes were either worn out or stolen, I soon found they were missing, and that too at a time when I stood the most in need of them. At the stores I purchased two pair of flannel drawers and a jacket ; I had also the body and sleeves of a coat presented to me by Mr. King ; one pair of drawers I wore, the other articles I concealed amongst the pump gear ; concluding them quite safe. A very short time convinced me of my error, and placed me in an awkward situation. Ordered to join a party of our men ashore, who



were employed in splitting the fire-wood, and to assist in cutting wood into certain lengths with a cross-cut saw, the day being intolerably hot, I divested myself of the drawers, thrusting them into the thatch of a shed contiguous. Thus I worked, till, overcome by thirst, I withdrew into a neighbouring house, to solicit a little water: the only person I saw was an elderly black woman, who refused to grant me a draught, unless I promised to give her some fire-wood: extreme thirst is worse to endure than hunger; I promised, but could not perform. Mr. Jarratt's arrival in a boat, to count the billets, (having our work set) and convey them to the ship, prevented me. When all were on board the boat, the woman made her appearance, expecting the fire-wood—I had none to give. We pushed off; but, suddenly recollecting my drawers under the thatch of the shed, I entreated Mr. Jarratt to allow the boat to return about twenty yards; but he was a mate, and would not comply with so insulting a request, especially when made by a minor, and a land-lubber too. A few seconds put the black woman in possession of them, and I had the mortification to see her triumphantly waving them about in the air. I comforted myself, however, with the “sure and certain hope” of finding a sufficiency of dress amongst the pump gear: I lost not a moment, after gaining the ship, but ran to take out the drawers and the old coat; but neither coat nor

drawers were there. Sharp work, thought I to myself, but knew not whom to charge with the theft. Naked and chagrined, I knew not what to do: I projected numberless schemes, without executing any of them. At last, I proposed to a female slave, of Amazonian prowess and courage, who lorded it over all the other females, to procure for me a grass cloth from one of her companions in exile: she listened to my proposal, complied with the request, and, when sleep had seized her companions, she robbed several of them of their grass cloths, and humanely brought them to me. Although I had encouraged her to steal, I durst not accept them when stolen, as I dreaded the consequences of a discovery. So that I remained quite naked for several days, when Mr. Brown generously gave me an old smock-frock, and a pair of old trowsers. Several of the men on board had ulcerated legs, and the young man who left home with me was about this time bit on the shin by a snake, whose bite was extremely poisonous, and nearly cost him his life.

Amongst the convalescents, was William Jones, the young man who was the cause of my fall into the hatchway. He, with others, was one day sent on shore, with some empty casks, to the cooper's shop, belonging to the Preston; and the cooper, pitying his debilitated state, gave him a small quantity of brandy, which, from his extreme weakness, rather

affected him. "You are drunk," said Knowland to him, when he returned on board. "I am not drunk, Sir," replied Jones; "the cooper gave me a little brandy, which has"— Here, a blow on the face, from the fist of the savage officer, interrupted poor Jones's explanation, while a glance from the blood-streaked eyes of the barbarian petrified the half-famished crew, who knew the real state of their fellow messmate, but durst not interpose between right and authority. Knowland was a man who hated half measures; not satisfied with striking a weak youth, not quite recovered from a severe illness, he deliberately took a stave, and beat him till blood ran from him! None durst say he did wrong, though all viewed him with indignation. When the mate was tired with beating him, the infirm sufferer went to his hammock, never more to bear the renewal of commissioned violence; for he expired on the third day, in the full possession of his mental faculties, frequently charging Knowland with having murdered him! I attended him in his last illness, and was the only person present when he bade adieu to multiplied sufferings, and blood-thirsty mates, as his oppressed spirit quitted his body, to find repose in a better world. Though young, reflections of the keenest nature tortured my mind, and, if ever youthful inadvertency was sincerely repented of, mine was eminently so. What would I not have given to have been back at Leeds!



What had I to give? Nothing but sighs and unavailing wishes.

Treatment such as we received produced the greatest dissatisfaction on board ; and was the cause of continual quarrels, even amongst the officers themselves. Well was it for Mr Aspinall, that in him were united muscular strength and real courage, or he might have paid dearly for his independent spirit; but he disregarded their united menaces, and, in many of their cavils (but too justly) called them murderers.

Should any spoiled child, or perverse youth, devote an hour to the perusal of this " plain, unvarnished tale," experience hopes, that each succeeding incident will serve as a beacon, to guard him against those troubles, which inadvertency, rash steps, or hasty conclusions, would too often precipitate him into: bearing in mind the wholesome truth, that " a rolling stone gathers no moss ;" and that the adventurer's life, in general, is attended with hardships, toil, and dangers.

It is worthy of remark, that two tigers, as if acting from the result of deliberation, frequently paid a visit to a tree, felled by a party from our ship, the boughs of which they were lopping off, &c. With cautious step the beasts slunk about, from place to place, as if watching an opportunity to single out a victim; couching, with eyes firmly fixed on their object, like a cat watching the hole of a mouse, ready to

spring upon and seize the unprotected labourer, if he ventured too far from his companions. Nor were these the only tigers by which they were annoyed. Once, in particular, they were not only attacked by those animals, but by alligators also, and that too in the night ; though fear, perhaps, might magnify the danger. The young man on whom devolved the care of the ship's boat, which was to take the men on board after the labour of the day, overpowered by sleep, suffered it to get aground. The tide having left it, they were obliged to remain in the boat all night ; during which time they were furiously assailed by both the before-mentioned formidable animals. The tigers they wounded with their axes ; and by vigorous exertions, and acting in concert with each other, foiled the subtle and renewed efforts of the alligators. The tide serving in the morning, the whole party returned to the ship much fatigued, but more frightened ; declaring they would not venture any more, unless they were allowed fire arms with them. Some believed their corresponding reports, while others viewed them as fabrications, invented as an apology for their absenting themselves all night from the ship : and Ditchburn treated the story with ridicule, laughed loudly at their fears, swearing that " if he saw any such thing, he would catch it."

Captain Evans, hearing the ex-boatswain's gasconade, observed, that " if he was such a clever fellow,

he should go with them." He was accordingly appointed one of the party, which, accompanied by Mr. Aspinall, and in possession of four muskets, with suitable ammunition, left the ship as usual. They had not been long absent, ere a crocodile, of full growth, presented itself to view ; and a more formidable appearance than its long jaws and piercing eyes present, cannot well be conceived. Mr. Aspinall discharged a musket at it, and it immediately plunged into the deep. On landing, Ditchburn exultingly exclaimed, " Now, where are your tigers?" They told him he must penetrate the wood. Another oath escaped him, when off he set in search of danger, unprotected, save with resolution, which is not at all times a sufficient safeguard against the fangs of an untamed assailant.

Whether solitude, inducing reflection, spoke admonition to the bravo, or he really encountered some animal, was uncertain ; but, in less than a quarter of an hour he was seen at full speed, running towards the woodcutters, with loss of hat, and nearly of breath too ; his clothes torn, and his face and hands much scratched ; screaming and roaring, as if he had suffered flagellation from the furies. So that if he counterfeited fear, he performed the part better than he knew how to execute the duties of a boatswain. So much exhausted did he appear, that when he gained the party, down he fell, as if dead. Few were alarmed at this circumstance, as he was



universally disliked; especially as he had doubted their veracity, laughed at their fears, and boastingly set danger at defiance. When recovered, he was asked what had frightened him so? his answer was, that "he had met with a d—d speckled thing, with a long tail, that had clawed him most h—ll—h—y!" The rueful countenance of the cowed braggadocio, together with his whimsical reply, called forth a general laugh, which he wisely passed off without irritation, but could not join in. His assailant was supposed to have been a small leopard, or a tiger-cat, from the circumstance of its being speckled, or spotted. The tigers seemed to have forsaken their usual haunts, perhaps from the reception they met with from the axes the day before; for not one ventured to show itself during the whole of this day. Fire-arms were allowed the men, till they began to make improper use of the ammunition, squandering it away in shooting at monkeys, or selling it to the natives; as none of the officers accompanied them afterwards, and they were thereby left at liberty to abuse the favour granted them, a practice too often the case with unprincipled men, to the great disadvantage of such as would blush to do an unworthy action.

## CHAPTER III.

Funeral of a Native—Dreadful Series of Human Sacrifices at the Funeral of a Native Chief—Dangerous Adventure of the Author—Vain Search for Gold by two Black Women.

As the thistle-browsing ass, the knotty trunk and leafless boughs of an antiquated tree, or the ivy-covered vestiges of some dilapidated hut, give effect to the happiest efforts of genius, in the delineation of landscape, so circumstances, trivial in themselves, impart pleasure in narrating, and derive a degree of interest from their connexion with, and dependance on, events of greater moment. As links of one great chain, they connect together the useful and the entertaining; and, abstractedly considered, prove a powerful auxiliary to the over-burthened mind, by drawing its attention from one fixed object, and directing it to the contemplation of numerous, though minor transactions. Sauntering one day along the beach, the tide nearly at flood, musing on that sceptical assertion—"Nothing is so certain, as the uncertainty of all things," I was roused from my reverie by unexpectedly arriving where a number of blacks were assembled, for the purpose of committing to the water the corpse of a man that lay on a bier, much resembling a hand-barrow. Gazing

on his remains, stood his afflicted widow, strongly convulsed ; the big tears of sorrow seemed whiter than any I had ever seen before, as they followed each other down her black face. To me, they appeared the mournful tokens of conjugal affection, proclaiming all was lost ! A native officiated at the funeral, and made no contemptible figure of a priest, when invested in a white shirt ; for, with a solemnity of countenance that would have dignified orthodoxy itself, with hands and eyes upraised to heaven, he several times advanced, with slow and measured pace, to the edge of the water, each time ejaculating something that I did not understand ; and, as often, turned to the corpse. This ceremony over, on a signal from the priest, the dead body was carried into the water by the people in attendance, who halted at the depth of about five feet : the disconsolate widow remained on the beach, supported by two of her friends. A solemn silence reigned, save the heart-piercing groans and exclamations that escaped the poor mourner. Another signal announced the time of committal to the water ; the corpse was accordingly immersed therein, and its faithful partner, bursting from those that held her, plunged into the water, threw herself on the remains of him, whom, when living, she loved as herself ; and she was with some difficulty separated from the lifeless form, that she held in veneration, and now clasped in her arms for the last time.



Reluctantly she yielded him up: the tide had now turned, and its receding waves bore him for ever from her sight. "Inexorable Death!" thought I, "thou art more certain, than the uncertainty of all things!" Though this mourner's grief was immoderate, yet the soothing voice of friendship dispelled the gloom that eclipsed her reason. Her passion subsided; she became pacified; and, after casting many an anxious look on the ebbing tide, left it to mix with its fellow waves, in the bosom of the ocean; while she mingled again with the children of care, in the pursuits and drudgery of a negro's life, when unimbittered by slavery.

Death, in its mildest form, strikes the eye with appalling images, and fills the mind of inexperienced youth with something more than awe. What, then, must I have felt, in beholding a human sacrifice, in honour of a chief, whose spirit had fled beyond the limits of time and sense, to the regions of immortality, and was consequently denied the knowledge of the superstitious homage paid to his manes! The performance of this superstition appeared to me so singularly strange, and so unaccountably absurd, that, if I had not been an eye-witness of the voluntary degradation to which my own species submitted, I should have doubted the relation of it by others; though that doubt would not in the least have invalidated the historical fact, nor exonerated the actors in this drama of human depravity from the

charge of folly, superstition, and wickedness. A minute description of so strange a custom may astonish, if not convince my readers, of the mental darkness in which these poor people live ; and may perhaps serve, in some future day, to excite a spirit of emulation in the opulent, to send out men of pure principles, and persuasive powers, to turn them from the error of their ways, in the adoration of creatures less powerful and less intelligent than themselves, and to teach them how to appreciate their own value in the scale of creation ; thereby ultimately rescuing from a premature and tragical death numbers, whose lives might be rendered useful to each other, even in the parched wilds of their own country. If the enlightening influence of reason were allowed to operate with the energy it is capable of on the minds of these benighted fellow-creatures, superstition would flee before the radiance of truth, as the mists on the mountain's brow at the approach of the morning sun. Its votaries, roused from delusion, would indignantly break down the mounds of its institutions, and would, in losing the bigot, find the man. " A consummation devoutly to be wished."

A chief, of Duke Town, having paid the debt of nature, previous to our arrival there, his remains were laid in state, under a shade, upon a platform elevated about eight feet from the ground, without the town, but at no great distance from it. The

human sacrifice, we learned, had been delayed; waiting the arrival of—whom? not another unenlightened chief, nor a deluded black, to act the part of executioner; but of a man, professing Christianity—of an Englishman! Important man! whose lamented absence could detain the corpse of a chief beyond its usual time, that thou mightest assist in the pagan ceremony; and, thereby, be enabled to procure slaves in less time than more conscientious captains!

We were informed that, as soon as Captain Fairweather arrived, preparations would be made to commence the grand pageant. He was expected with impatience, and hailed with rapturous congratulations, on his landing from the *Tom*, of Liverpool.

Couriers were immediately despatched to Camerons, New Calabar, and other places, to apprise the chiefs, when the sacred rites would be performed; and three weeks were allowed them to furnish their quota of slaves, goats, and fowls; for each chief had to provide a certain number, in proportion to the rank he held. Old Calabar was the place from whence all information on the subject emanated, by which means the most distant towns of any importance might readily know the precise time of its commencing; and all seemed to have gained a true knowledge of the time, since, in the afternoon of the day immediately preceding that on which the grand sacrifice was offered, a very large fleet of



canoes hove in sight. These, from their irregular and scattered positions, covered an extensive surface, as they advanced up the river; and were so formidable in appearance, as to create alarm in the minds of the English captains, whose ships were anchored opposite the town. The Hudibras lay the nearest to the approaching fleet, except the French ship. At the distance of three hundred yards from our vessel, they began to form in line abreast, which they effected dexterously, in very little time; and thus approached the ships, though evidently much slower than before they formed.

The beach was lined with spectators, to welcome their approaching friends; the profoundest silence prevailed, well suited to the occasion of the visit, though contrary to the custom observed, when canoes go on an expedition to prosecute trade or war; when a continual noise is kept up, by singing and beating of drums. On the bow of each principal canoe, with one knee bent, stood a man, covered over with blossomed branches of various trees; holding in each hand a flat piece of wood, used as cymbals, but not struck against each other. Precision was in their movements, and the greatest order prevailed. No sooner had the numerous groups disembarked, than they drew the canoes upon the beach, and proceeded to the town. In most of the squares of the houses, fires were made to accommodate the visiters, as the houses could not contain

them. Mats, &c. were spread on the ground to lie on, which was no inconvenience, as beds are seldom made use of. In the most convenient part of the house, an elevation of eight or ten inches of ground usually serves for a pillow, while a mat suffices for a bed.

No sooner had the sun tinged with his lustre the eastern boundary of his circuit, than numbers of people thronged the sands, impatient for the long anticipated event. But "the great, the important day," had not yet arrived, though, as preparatory thereto, shouts, accompanied with the tinkling sounds of small hand-bells, were heard, at intervals, from early morn till the sun's departing rays drew the mantle of night after him, and one half of the world was involved in darkness. At this time the shouts became loud and continual; the ringing of bells incessant; the beating of uncommonly large drums (without either science or regularity) uninterrupted; and only surpassed in noisy discord by the deep groans and shrill yells of the human voice, which, we concluded, proceeded from the victims intended for the cruel offering. But we were mistaken; it was the voice of ceremony, not of regret; the workings of superstition, not of the heart. All was bustle and noise: the spiral smoke, from amazingly large fires, whitened all the atmosphere, strongly contrasting with, and showing to advantage, the mingling groups of the supposed descend-

ants of Ham, whom the red light from the fires enabled us to see, as they traversed about in every direction. Captain Evans had held a conference with some of the other captains, and, having learned that the sacrifice would commence at about two o'clock in the morning, they proposed leaving the ships at that hour, in order, if possible, to witness the inhuman ceremony from its commencement. The hour arrived, and, after strictly enjoining that the ship's boat should not be sent ashore, under any pretence whatever, except to fetch himself on board, he left the Hudibras. When day dawned on the eastern horizon, he returned, and hailed the ship. I was awake; curiosity, inherent in man, drove Somnus from my hammock. I had read of my own species being immolated on the altar of superstition; which begat in me a strong desire to be a witness to the delusion, that these infatuated mortals must suffer, before they could cheerfully yield obedience to a custom so repugnant to that European maxim—"Self-preservation is the first law of nature." In hope of accomplishing my wish, I readily jumped into the boat; the cooper followed, and we soon rowed to land. Tragical, indeed, must have been the scenes witnessed by Captain Evans, ere he would have turned from them, horror-stricken, as his looks betrayed him to be. Nature, in his formation, left out her tender sensibilities. No common acts of cruelty, no every-day



misery, touched his heart, naturally callous, now become adamant, from habits of life, acquired and established in that matchless seminary of moral depravity, a slave ship! Conformably to his instructions, we made the boat fast to a canoe, and repaired to a Palaver-house, on a site between the town and the river; at which place, he said, a man was going to be beheaded. He did not wish to go immediately on board, but would soon see us again.

The cooper of the Preston was at the Palaver-house, when we got there: he had seen several fall beneath the executioner's ready knife, and, reading fear in my countenance, and timidity in my actions, he bade me take courage, assuring me that, to us, there was no danger. He was the only white person we saw, and, had he not been there, we should not have stopped: fear would have triumphed over curiosity, notwithstanding the number of natives, at that time, did not exceed twenty, amongst whom was one devoted to destruction. A gentle acclivity was the spot in which he was desired to sit; where, for the purpose, was a small post, well secured: he complied with the greatest cheerfulness, placing his back against it; his arms were then placed on his back, encircling the post, and, in this position, tied fast: his great toes were next tied together. This done, a rope, made from the inner bark of a tree, by the natives, was produced, having a noose at one of its ends, which was placed round the upper part of

his head: the noose was then drawn tight at the back part, and brought forward across his eyes and nose, with great care. The victim, during all this time, never once lost his cheerfulness ; but conversed with all around him, with a degree of pleasantry that astonished and confounded me ; nodding and smiling with the utmost composure to individuals, who whispered something in his ear. It is certain that many a youth leads to the altar of hymen the woman of his choice, with less apparent satisfaction, than was manifested by this deluded negro, in his now unenviable situation. After the noose was properly placed and drawn tight, the other end of the rope was given to several young men, with instructions to pull with all their strength : they did so ; at the same time, another young black stepped up to the devoted slave, wielding a club of herculean bulk, and with it he struck the poor fellow, over his shoulders, several dreadful blows. Not a single murmur escaped him : his heroic resolution would have dignified a good cause, and demanded the admiration of the world. In me, it excited pity alike for his sufferings and infatuation. The club gave place to a large French knife, measuring about fifteen inches in length, which the young negro brandished about, as if going to strike : but, he wanted fortitude ; his courage forsook him. A tremour agitated his whole frame, and unnerved his arm ; it fell to his side as useless ; overpowered by

sensibility, he declined the office assigned him. All this time the young men were pulling at the rope. The knife was eagerly seized by another of more nerve, who, at one cut, severed the head from the shoulders; the young men still pulling, tore it from the breast, to which it was attached by the skin, and ran off with it with savage haste, so that I never saw it more. At such a time, could any thing have excited a laugh, it would have been the whimsical remark of the cooper belonging to the Preston, who observed that the woolly head of the black would fly off, like that of a tobacco pipe when struck at the opposite end.

Fear and astonishment at once possessed me, as I walked close up to the headless body: for a ruffian-like man made his appearance, and a strange appearance he made. He was without hat, which showed to advantage large bunches of feathers, "of varied hue," placed behind his ears: his right hand grasped a cutlass; his left supported a shield, on which were fastened small bells; a bell was also suspended from his waist, hanging backward. Ferocity had stamped him its legitimate offspring: his features, ugly in themselves, were rendered more so by the chagrin he felt, in being disappointed of performing the part of executioner. He arrived too late; but, not so late as to prevent his sanguinary mind from enjoying a savage pleasure in maiming the mutilated body. With his cutlass, he made a blow at one of



its legs, and instantly ran away. He had served in the navy several years, and resided in Liverpool, where he might have become humanized. But surprize at the inhumanity of an ignorant negro ceases, lost in the serious reflection, that an English captain furnished slaves for this and similar sacrifices, in the same number as a chief of the highest rank. "Oh, shame, where is thy blush!"

Every moment expecting the return of our captain, absorbed in reflection on what I had seen, and being desirous of avoiding, in future, such scenes of cruel superstition, I refused entering the town, where the bloody business was going on with activity, preferring the beach, where I expected to find solitude. I returned, but had not walked long on the sands, when shouts, and the noise of small drums, struck on my ears. Hastily turning my head towards the town, I received a greater shock than I had done at the Palaver-house: for about twenty boys, the oldest not more than twelve or fourteen years of age, were dragging, with frantic joy, the headless body of a young female, with the post to which she had been fastened: her appearance bespoke her not more than sixteen. Exultingly, these young savages pointed to her neck, still spouting blood, as they trailed her on the pebbled beach, towards a recess, which they entered, singing, shouting, and laughing, as they delivered up the bleeding body to nearly their own number of men,

women, and youths, of both sexes, who were assembled together, and who applauded, rather than censured, the ferocity of these infant barbarians. In the recess, were the mangled bodies of several others, brought thither for the purpose of committing them to the water. It was now nearly high water, when four men, landing from a canoe, advanced to the place, and took away six of the dead bodies, which they tied to the outside of the canoe, to be ready, when the tide should serve, for the purpose just mentioned; then to be cut loose, in expectation of their drifting away, never more to be seen. Notwithstanding this precaution, some of them were washed ashore, upwards of a fortnight after.

The sacrifice being finished, after removing the dead bodies from the different squares, and cleansing away the blood, the funeral ceremony of the chief took place, to honour whom there was such a lavish waste of human blood. A grand procession was formed, consisting of chiefs, inferior traders, and visitors. The chiefs, according to rank, took precedence, and walked two and two, followed by the others; among whom numbers appeared, wearing white aprons, apparently goats' skins, and carrying muskets, some in their hands, others on their shoulders. From the town, they proceeded to the shade, where rested the remains of the chief, round which they formed a circle. A grave had been pre-

viously dug, immediately under the platform, sufficiently capacious to receive both it and the body, which were now lowered down into it; together with (as I was informed) the heads of the sad victims of infatuation! These I did not see, and therefore I will not vouch for the truth of it. During the interment, an irregular firing was kept up by those who had the muskets: the procession then returned into the town. The whole of the ceremony occupied about two hours. The bustle subsided; all became tranquil; the sun visited other climes; and fires were kept burning during the whole night.

Previous to the interment, two temporary tents were formed by the natives, by joining at the top three spars of unequal length: the two short ones, which formed the front, or entrance, were distant from each other, at their greatest opening, about five yards, and fastened to the ground, intersecting each other within a foot of their greatest elevation; their smallest ends being uppermost. On the point of intersection, rested the smallest end of the third spar, well secured; this was considerably longer than the other two; and when extended, in a direction opposite to the centre of the other two, it was also fastened to the ground, forming the skeleton of a tent. Its two sides were covered in by means of small branches and leaves of the bamboo; the whole forming a triangle of unequal sides, and ready for their destined use.



The morning after the interment was set apart for the observance of a sacrifice of a more simple nature: the whole moveable property belonging to the deceased chief was deposited near the newly-erected tents; even his canoe, which was chained to a large tree; kettles, pans, and every kitchen utensil; all his wearing apparel, forming a most valuable wardrobe, chiefly of English and French fabric. The small cattle, goats, and fowls, which the other chiefs provided for the occasion, were now killed, and their blood sprinkled, or rather thrown, over the whole of the wearing apparel, drapery, &c.; when every thing of European manufacture was hung up in the two tents; the utensils, and other articles from the same quarter of the globe, were also placed therein; while the natural products, or the works of African ingenuity and industry, were laid on the ground, arranged with great regularity. All were rendered useless; the canoe, as well as the vessels used for the culinary and domestic purposes, were broken, but not materially altered in form. With this destruction terminated the sacrifice; and the remainder of the day was spent according to the inclination of the assembled multitudes. The following morning witnessed the departure of the chiefs and visitants from distant places; but not in the regular manner in which they arrived. May countless ages unite with eternity, before another sacrifice takes place, so degrading to the moral character of the votaries, and

so hateful to the members of civilized society, who are either casual spectators of the murderous scene, or who learn the almost incredible account thereof from the writings of a faithful narrator. A mud wall was raised, to surround the sacred deposit, except on the water side ; and centinels were stationed on the ground to guard it day and night : lamps were kept burning during the latter portion of time.

How Captain Evans disposed of himself, from the time of his directing us to the scene of blood, to the time that we rowed him on board, I never learned.

Having heard much of fate, destiny, and necessity, without possessing sufficient theological knowledge to draw right conclusions from certain premises, or to argue the subject with philosophical precision ; I began to think that there was some truth in judicial astrology, and that some malign planet had predominance at my birth, which continued to shed on me its baneful influence through life ; for I no sooner extricated myself from one scrape, than I fell into another, without any design or premeditation.

Being sent ashore one day, with the party who generally split the firewood, we incautiously landed on the ground rendered sacred by the deposit of the late chief. In landing, I unluckily broke an earthenware mug, out of which the party drank water : accidental as it was, I expected being severely beat ; for, the sailors like their betters, were morose and harsh under disappointment. Chance,

however, (if there is such a thing) directed my eye to a small calabash that lay on the ground, which, in my estimation, presented an excellent substitute for the broken mug : the discovery removed a load of care from my mind. I seized it with transport, but was suddenly seized myself by an athletic, grim-looking negro. And if I experienced fear from the grasp of Egbo Young, in Liverpool Hall, I now stood trembling under that of a raw-boned slave, whose very looks would chill the blood of courage itself, and almost petrified me. The calabash had been the property of the recently-deceased chief ; and the black, in whose clutches I was, had been placed there to guard the ground from profanation, and the property from stealth. I expected instant death, from a spear that he had in his right hand, as he shook me most unfeelingly, at the same time exclaiming, “ you no see dead man ; livvie here ! ” Finding that I had committed myself, I concluded that to apologize was the least, and perhaps the best thing I could do ; when the mind’s friendly prompter, memory, brought to my recollection the apology I had made to Egbo Young, under a similar perplexity. I resorted to it, when, to my surprise, either that, or my penitential look, or both, had the desired effect ; he seemed sensibly affected with my trepidation, and desired me to place the calabash in the very place where I found it. I did so ; the spot was easily found, by the impression on



the sand, where it had lain for some time; with great care every particle of sand was restored to its former situation, the effecting of which gave him great pleasure. So that whatever conclusions Lavater would have drawn from the hard features of this centinel, mine were erroneous. He suffered us to depart without further molestation, and we never after ran the risk of meeting with severity of treatment for landing on sacred ground.

During our long stay on the Coast, time must have appeared irksome, had it not happened that each day afforded scenes for reflection, recreation, or observation; though not always meriting the attention of the philosopher, the scholar, or the naturalist. Sailors are rarely any of the three, and generally claim the privilege of relating their adventures in their own way; sometimes amusing, with whimsicality of incident; sometimes edifying the mind, by reflections on the manners and customs of men of opposite creeds and diversified opinions; and, not unfrequently, guarding their readers against making a fatal choice in the pursuits of life, by describing the dangers of one, the precariousness of another, and, in general, the disappointments of all. The first time I ever remember to have seen "Much ado about nothing," was on the evening of a fine day, as I was traversing the banks of a rivulet, ruminating on "the frailty of all human grandeur," occasioned by my proximity to the burying ground

of the Europeans, denominated the Yellow Sands. With folded arms, and head bent towards the shallow water, whose rippings seemed to accord with "musing melancholy," at the edge of the water, nearly beneath the shelving bank, I perceived two black women, as I thought, catching small fishes, so small that they eluded my sight. Each of them had a sieve, and a short but strong stick, with which they stirred up the sand and gravel from the bottom of the bank, filling their sieves therewith. I approached nearer to them, gazing attentively on them, and noticing the operation they appeared so busily employed in: to me they seemed very awkward, though very assiduous; still I could not discern any fish. "You have great patience," said I: "pray what kind of fish are you trying to catch?" They looked up and returned an answer, but I knew not what they said. After some time, I addressed them again, and found that they could scarcely speak any English, yet just enough to make me understand that they were in search of gold. Though they sought each sieve full over with the greatest care, emptied, and renewed them with unwearied diligence, I had not an opportunity of seeing the smallest sample; for this simple reason, they did not find any.

## CHAPTER IV.

Groundless Alarm of the Author—Quarrel between two of the Crew—Humanity and Politeness Displayed by the French Captain—Strange Adventure—Instance of Theft in the Natives—Pugnacity of the Cat-fish—Occurrences on board—Quarrelsome Disposition of Aqua—How subdued—Sarah—Dancing of the Slaves—Affecting Occurrence on the accidental Meeting of Sarah and her Mother—Mode of purchasing Slaves—The Author becomes a Favourite with the Women—Desertion of Sailors from the English Ship to the French Ship—Fever in the Hudibras—General Sickness on board the Hudibras—African Mode of Cure.

THE mind, though, when under the sane regulation of reason and influence of reflection, capable of displaying the greatest magnanimity, when suddenly surprised, evinces fear, productive of the most ridiculous, and frequently even fatal effects. Perambulating my favourite walk, the sands, near the edge of a wood, a noise, as if of beating, struck my ear; naturally of an inquisitive turn, I approached the spot whence the sound proceeded, but could not discover the cause of it. Thump, thump, thump! went the sound, and pit-a-pat went my heart; though not before I had listened attentively some time, and explored that part of the wood diligently, but cautiously: still the sound seemed near. Youthful stories of supernatural agencies, foisted on the



world in the pleasing language of fiction, conjured up apprehensions in my mind which I could not divest myself of; and just as I was picturing to my imagination the demon of evil, an old black woman, of meagre aspect, and quite naked, presented herself to my view, with a hatchet in one hand and a tobacco-pipe in her mouth. This was enough, to a timid lad with romantic notions; off I scampered towards the sands, while she, equally surprised, retreated further into the wood; perhaps under the same impressions: we both halted, turned round, gazed at each other. I advanced towards her, smiling; she did the same towards me: we met, shook hands, laughed heartily at my mistake, and after discovering that the noise was caused by her splitting firewood, and that an uncommonly large tree, surrounded by underwood, had concealed her from my sight, we parted, each to follow our own pursuits. I strolled into Enshee Town, where I related the circumstance, in the way of anecdote, to my acquaintance, the half-enlightened black, noted for his curiously plaited head of hair. His wife showed a beautiful set of teeth, as she good humoredly laughed at my ignorance, in imagining the evil spirit to be black; when all the world (she said) knew that he was white. So much, thought I, for the prejudices of education, habit, superstition, and other weaknesses.

As the interposition of an opaque body causes an

eclipse of the sun and moon, so prejudice causes a mental eclipse, often total, with continuance ; unless some favourable circumstance, equivalent to the motion of the revolving spheres, produces an alteration in the relative condition of the objects eclipsing and eclipsed. An apposite illustration of this remark presented itself to my recollection, in an affair of honour between two of our crew. Quarrelling on board, they agreed to end the dispute ashore, in the old English fashion, by fighting with the weapons nature provided for them, their fists. The spot was fixed on, the combatants met, and to it they set with pugilistic fury. After a few rounds, that would not have disgraced a Johnson of those days, or a Crib of the present, an elegantly dressed gentleman came up, and, interposing, parted them, saying, " I am sorry, my brave men, to see you ill treat one another ; you have ill treatment enough to bear from your officers. Let me, a stranger, prevail on you to be reconciled to each other ; you have enemies enow to contend with on board ; shake hands, and be friends." Thus saying, he took each by the hand ; they saw his intention, forgot their animosity, shook hands cordially, put on their clothes, and, at the request of the strange gentleman, accompanied him and the whole of the spectators to the cooper's shop, belonging to the French ship ; of which we discovered him to be the captain. He there politely furnished each man with a glass

of brandy and sea biscuits, conversing in the most affable and agreeable manner.

Not more strongly contrasted were those hordes of rude Scandinavians, whose incursions spread devastation over the northern world, with the polished sons of ancient Greece, than was the conduct of the officers of the *Hudibras* with that of this French captain, whose gentlemanly deportment and suavity of manners won the hearts of all, and convinced me of the erroneousness of national antipathies. I had been prejudiced against a Frenchman from cradled infancy, so had all our crew; I knew not wherefore, nor did any one of them. The trammels of prejudice now gave way; reason irradiated my mind; and, from that moment, I became a young citizen of the world, and looked on all mankind as my brethren. I weighed actions; merit preponderated in the French captain's favour; and prejudice was no more. He shunned alike the company and the conduct of the English captains; not from prejudice, but principle, holding their tyrannical proceedings in abhorrence and contempt.

Amongst the inexplicable casualties, I have always reckoned one which transpired soon after partaking of the French captain's biscuits and brandy. Working with a messmate under a shed, with a cross-cut saw, and cracking jokes to beguile time, pop upon us, unexpectedly, at the aft part of the shed, came two young female blacks, evidently, from their



dress, of superior rank; and, compared with the bulk of their countrywomen, handsome. Great taste was displayed in the plaiting of their hair, which hung on the shoulders in very small plaits, while that on the top of their heads was curiously arranged, and divided into twelve or fourteen tufts, of singular appearance. On their wrists, necks, and ancles, they wore beads, and round the waist each wore a shawl, of elegant workmanship, and of the finest texture. Like sister twins, they dressed alike, if dress it may be called. I eyed them askance, but not a single word escaped the lips of any of us; they fixed their eyes attentively, but modestly, on us; still all were silent. They withdrew; we suspended our work; looked foolishly at each other, as if we could have liked to ask, Who can these be? or, What can this mean? However, neither of us ventured to ask the question, and we resumed our work with the cross-cut saw. In some little time they returned to the shed, each holding a glass of brandy in her right hand, which they held out towards us, but spoke not: to account for it I am unable; but brandy, like the magnet, had the power of attraction; it drew us from the cross-cut saw towards itself. But when the young Africans saw us come across the shed, and extend our hands to take the pleasing draught, they retired, not abruptly, though trippingly, "on the light fantastic toe." Like the speechless ghosts, in some of our modern dramas,

they beckoned us to follow: though one of the dead languages, we both understood its simple meaning, but not its subtleties. We left not the shed, for at that moment a sailor, belonging to one of the other ships, came up to us, who seeing the two visitors, and pretending a knowledge of their intentions, complimented them with vulgarity's choicest epithets. They looked on him contemptuously, and instantly left the place. He then told us of one Taylor, who, under similar circumstances, had been poisoned by a female: but that certainly could not be their intention, since the brandy, if mixed with poison, would have answered the end, when we would have taken it under the shed. Had their looks or gestures been meretricious, an easy interpretation of their mysterious conduct would have offered itself. He suggested, that, had we followed them home, and been discovered there, the consequences would have been very serious. They might have been so; but, though there was something unaccountably strange in their behaviour, charity induced me to put a better construction on it than the unfavourable one of the strange sailor, as I never received any injury from the natives ashore, or suffered any loss, except indeed my pair of drawers.

The following fact, however, shows that the natives will steal, when opportunity offers:—Being detached with a number of our hands to assist in

fishing, for the use of the ship's company, and, from the bad state of my leg, being excused going into the water to drag the net, which was very large, I was appointed to watch the boat. It was left aground by the ebbing of the water, and in the bows of it were placed the clothes of the men, who had to go frequently up to their armpits to draw the net to land; the sun was raging with meridian heat, when I, to avoid its scorching rays, got out, and (unlike the watchful centinel on the sacred ground) laid myself down in the small shade it cast. Unperceived by me, a black man came up, and ransacked the boat, taking away with him as many clothes as he thought proper. Some of the party, however, though at a distance from the thief, saw him, and called upon me; ashamed and afraid, I immediately jumped on my feet, and beheld the cooper of the Preston urging his way to shore, in pursuit of the man whom I ought to have prevented stealing the clothes. The whole party were soon in quick pursuit, but the cooper led the van. Away ran the black, quite naked, towards a wood: in excellent style followed the cooper, as naked. Fear of being caught increased the speed of the black, who, perceiving his pursuer gain on him, threw some of his booty away. A desire of recovering what he could, in such a place, so ill spare, added wings to the feet of the cooper; on they dashed with well contested energy: the sailors were double



distanced. More clothes were dropt; all would not do: renewed exertions brought the cooper so near to the delinquent, that, had it not been for the shelter the wood afforded him, darting into it like an untamed lion, he must inevitably have fallen a sacrifice to the crime he had committed, and the passion of his pursuer, who, though he had recovered all the stolen property, swore, that had he overtaken him, he would have divorced his soul from his rascally body. He had made several voyages in the Slave-Trade, and bade defiance to the compunctious visitings of conscience, at least when in health. Prudence prevented a further pursuit; he returned triumphantly, though not satisfied; and I expected the whole of the party wreaking their vengeance on me, their unwatchful watchman. But my insignificancy was overlooked, in the adulatory compliments paid to the cooper, who was compared to the swiftest of the swift. So the castigation I anticipated was not inflicted; for which I thanked my stars, and began to think them more propitious.

Although we frequently drew the net, generally above the town, and although the river seemed calculated to afford abundance of fish, we were not successful, nor were the crews of any of the other ships. The most common, and the most abundant, were the cat-fish, mullet, &c. The former of these are very large, when full grown; and frequently attack each other, at all ages, two of the same

size contending together: when, strange as it may appear, one of the belligerent fishes will contrive to get the head of the other into its mouth. Two very fine ones were caught in this singular situation, and brought on board our ship; they were soon separated, and furnished a fresh meal to many.

The increased soreness of my leg now prevented my usual visits on shore, thereby confining my observations to a small sphere of action, the confines of the *Hudibras*. The transactions on board of her I noticed with a scrutinizing eye. The relation of some of them, as they occurred, in point of time, may prove perhaps either instructive or entertaining, as "nothing shall be extenuated," nor "ought set down in malice,"—not an idea of immodesty contaminate my pages, nor a line of falsehood disgrace them.

The number of our slaves had, by this time, been augmented to 150, besides a number of pawns, and one corpulent lady, who was named *Aqua*, and who was neither the one nor the other; but sent on board by her husband, with whom she was a favourite, to atone for the frailty of her nature. Had she received lectures daily at Billingsgate, she could not have acted the part of a termagant better; frequently abusing every one who came near her, black or white, excepting only a little black female or two, her assistants in dressing her hair. I was particularly the object of her spleen, without having ever

given her the least provocation. Once, in particular, like a hen defending her tender young from the attacks of a playful cur, she sprang upon me, and, with finger nails, like talons of the sparrow hawk, fastened on my face with both hands. I took it in dudgeon, but said not a word; glad to escape from such a vixen, with no other marks of her visit than a face covered with scratches.

Knowing that she was not in the condition of a slave, and judging from the ornaments which she wore, I suspected that she was a piece of consequence in decay. Little did I imagine the real cause of her confinement on board the *Hudibras*: but, desirous of coming at the truth, if possible, with my face still disfigured, I visited Enshee Town for the last time, whence I knew she came; and, if ever mortal wished to pry into family secrets, that mortal was I. Like some quidnunc, on the eve of important negociation, or commencement of hostilities, running here and there in search of news, I left not a stone unturned, in order to gain a knowledge of Aqua's history; which, though detrimental to her honour, I listened to with satisfaction, hoping, by the discovery, to avoid in future her unwelcome salutations.

I soon learned that Aqua was the wife of a chief of Enshee Town; she was of an amorous disposition, fond to enthusiasm of European anecdotes, which she listened to with delight, as humorously delivered by a palaverer; of whom there were several, who



visited the different ships, collected all the information they could on various subjects, and afterwards retailed it out to those on shore, who themselves had not an opportunity of acquiring it on board. The one-eyed palaverer, who lost his head on the summit of the hill, where the black boy stopped my drumming on the cylindrical piece of dark-coloured wood, palavered the corpulent lady out of her honour, carrying on with her an illicit intrigue, which the chief discovering, she was sentenced to banishment on board our ship, and her paramour, the tall, thin, one-eyed palaverer, to death, which he suffered, as before noticed.

Though it indicates littleness of mind to exult in the weaknesses of others, the triumph I thought I should obtain over Aqua produced that sensation in me. Like one put in possession of an anticipated good, I left my old acquaintance and his wife, who laughed at my simplicity in supposing the Devil black; and, whistling, urged my way back, to retaliate, in one way or other, on the exiled Aqua. Nor did I long want an opportunity; for I no sooner gained the ship, than I went upon the quarter deck, where she, attended by her little black girls, were placed, with a mess of dried yams and plantains before them.\* They were scarcely set down, when she, assuming an

\* This mess is, by the natives, called *Effery*.

air of importance, immediately took up a quantity, and threw it down the rudder case into the water. The impropriety of her conduct, in this instance, drew remonstrances from me ; well knowing that Captain Evans would support me therein. Scarcely had the reproof escaped my lips, ere she commenced her usual vociferations, anger sparkling in her eyes. When, taking advantage of the information I had gained, I immediately closed one of my eyes with my finger ; at the same time saying, " Aqua, what was you sent on board this ship for ? " The question confused her ; a consciousness of guilt paralyzed her hands, which were ready to deepen the scratches on my face : doubtless the image of her one-eyed paramour stood before her ; she appeared much agitated, restrained the violence of her tongue, shed tears, and, ever after, was very friendly with me.

From amongst the female slaves, our captain had selected two, to whom he showed greater favours than the rest. One of them he gave the name of Sarah ; she was universally respected by the ship's company, which is not often the case with favourites of the great, who are more frequently objects of envy than esteem. She was the best singer and dancer of all the captive train. " Ever lively ! ever gay ! " Sprightliness was in her every gesture, and good nature beamed in her eyes. Dancing, conducive to health, was performed twice a day, in which Sarah appeared to great advantage, as she

bounded over the quarter-deck, to the rude strains of African melody.

At one particular time, when engaged in this recreative exercise, the attention of all on deck was arrested by, and directed to, a canoe close in shore, containing three persons; one of whom leaped overboard, crossed the sands, and gained an adjoining wood. The other two soon followed, and brought back the first, who was scarcely replaced in the canoe ere we saw another attempt made, as we thought, to escape. The same person plunged into the water a second time, but was instantly seized, and secured by binding the arms and legs with ropes. Dancing was still suspended, all eyes being fixed on the canoe, which soon worked up to the factory ship; but, as Captain Brighthouse was on board the *Hudibras* at the time, his mate directed the people in the boat with the slave, who was for sale, to our ship. They soon came alongside of us, when it was seen that the person who had twice attempted to regain her liberty, and who now lay in the bottom of the canoe, was an elderly female. The cord with which she was bound being removed from her legs and arms, she was assisted upon deck: no sooner had she set foot thereon, than, making a spring, like a kangaroo, she fastened on the face of Knowland, with such violence as to produce blood in several places: this drew on her a chastisement from the ready cat of the cruel mate, who struck as



if he were beating stock-fish for his own use. She instantly fell on the deck, and lay prostrate, apparently in fits, but whether they were real or pretended was not ascertained: a number of female slaves now hastening to her assistance, and addressing themselves to her, she opened her eyes, looked round, arose, became a little reconciled, and accompanied them to another party, who stood on the quarter-deck. The cheerful Sarah was one of the group: her large penetrating eyes met those of the newly-acquired slave, which, notwithstanding they were dimmed by despondency, shot a ray of recognition on those of Sarah: reciprocal affection filled their breasts; they hesitated not a moment, but, like two waves commixing, rushed at once into each others arms! A wild shriek gave vent to their feelings,—a shriek which penetrated the heart of Knowland himself, though more impervious than the fluke of a sheet anchor. The admirers of Melpomene never witnessed, in scenic representation, such real touches of nature,—such bursts of undissembled passion: it was the unrestrained language of the soul,—the incorporation of maternal affection and filial love! I gazed on them attentively, and was not ashamed to wipe away a tear of sympathy, which I felt on my cheek. They continued locked in a fond embrace for a considerable time, and, when they separated, it was discovered by the spectators, that a mother had found her child,—a child had found its mother,—

both in captivity! Faint, and almost lifeless, the age-stricken mother of the much-respected Sarah was taken below, attended by her daughter.

“ Ye, who have feelings for a tear,

“ Give nature vent, and drop it here !”

The ill treatment which the mother had experienced, her agonized feelings, and the convulsive shock she received, in the discovery of her daughter, caused an abortion: however, as that daughter was a favourite with the captain, every attention was paid to the unhappy woman, who, as soon as she was able, joined the rest of her countrywomen in their amusements.

Soon after this, I had an opportunity of seeing the method of purchasing slaves, Captain Brighthouse being again in our ship, when another slave was brought on board and offered for sale. The purchaser pays, in the first instance, with copper rods, about eighteen inches long and one inch in circumference, valued at about one shilling each. When the trader has received the number of copper rods that he is entitled to, according to the estimated value of the wretches he has trafficked away, he names the different articles that he is in want of, for trade in the interior, such as guns, gunpowder, calico, hardware, salt, &c. &c. for which articles he, of course, makes the best bargain he can; bartering away the rights and liberty of his fellow-creatures, as unceremoniously as a grazier parts with a herd of cattle, or a

flock of sheep ; intent only on taking them to a good market, no matter to him whether they die under the hand of some brutal captain, or are worked to death in a few years, to fill the coffers of an avaricious planter.

The person I thus saw sold was a female, twenty-seven years of age, of interesting appearance, with well-formed limbs, features uncommonly regular and handsome, eyes powerfully expressive, and manners engaging and winning in the extreme. She eyed us Europeans with the greatest astonishment, as a sort of natural curiosities : it seemed as if she had never seen any white people till now ; and her eyes wandered about to every part of the vessel, as if she had never seen, or even heard of, such a complicated structure. After she was purchased, she was desired to join the other females ; which she did with a dignified grace, calm resignation to her fate, and sweetness of temper, seldom expected from, and much more seldom found in, persons just robbed of nature's charter, freedom. From the first moment I saw her, I felt an interest in her welfare, and regretted much that I could not ameliorate her condition. Her personal appearance and engaging manners bespoke her superior to any of the chiefs' wives, or favourites whom I had seen. When any African dish was wanted in the cabin, she was always consulted, and she assisted to cook it : to me she was partial, and frequently reserved

for me a portion of whatever she had a hand in cooking. Several other females, especially mothers of children, would shed tears, as they patted my cheeks; perhaps from knowing and commiserating my unpleasant situation. Amongst the 150 slaves who were now on board, we had some of fourteen different tribes or nations; several of whom spoke to the last purchased slave, but in language she did not understand. At length, some from her own nation addressed her; and she listened with delight to a tongue the same as that spoken by her friends and relations, now a long way off, and perhaps severed from her for ever.

The time now arrived when the French ship was about to leave the Coast, and, with it, some of the hands belonging to all the English ships then at Calabar; at least so they expected. Ill treatment had not been confined to the Hudibras: the crews of the other ships were equally dissatisfied with their respective officers. The French captain had behaved well to all, and many formed the resolution of seeking his protection whenever he should set sail. This determination was kept a profound secret amongst the men before the mast. Our morning watch comprised Mr. Aspinall (mate thereof), myself, and several others. Aurora had not yet tinged with streaks of light the orient sky. The mate of the watch had address enough to station the landsmen in such parts of the ship as he knew would prevent



their being witnesses to the premeditated escape ; with a positive injunction to us not to leave our appointed stations before day break ; at which time it was the duty of the mate of the watch to notify the same to the boatswain, that he might call all hands. No call being made, the captain sent to know the reason, at the same time wishing to see the officer of the watch. It was then discovered that he, together with three others, was missing, and the pinnace was also gone. We were all astonished at their having eluded our observation, and knew not what to answer when questioned on the subject. The muster-roll was immediately called over, by which means it was ascertained who had deserted. The sun now shot his beams obliquely from the verge of heaven ; the mists of night fled from his presence ; and we observed the pinnace, drifting with the tide, totally abandoned. In a little time, boats came alongside of us from the different ships, whose hands had left in a similar way. The captains conferred together, and their conclusion was, that the scoundrels must have taken refuge in the French dog's ship, on board which they resolved to go, and inquire for the deserters. They did so, but the French captain denied having any knowledge of them ; though he said he knew that such treatment as they experienced, would justify any man in endeavouring to escape from it, if possible. Chagrined at such an observation, and unable to

deny the charge, they rowed ashore, where they engaged several of the natives to keep a sharp look out for the absentees, and to secure them if they should appear ; it being conjectured that they were gone overland to the sea-coast, there to remain till the French ship should drop down. At one o'clock, p. m. not the least intelligence of them had been obtained from the natives who were employed on shore. As the suspected ship got under way in the morning, and was dropping down apace, the English captains determined on another visit. They paid it ; when the French captain for some time refused them admission on board : at length, perhaps through threats, he was induced to permit a search ; he let go his anchor, and the search took place, with no better success than before. Again they left, and with the flood-tide returned to Calabar ; still no information had been obtained from the land party ; and it was now firmly believed, that, notwithstanding their former searches had proved unavailing, the deserters must be concealed in some part or other of the French vessel. A boat belonging to it having arrived at Calabar, to fetch something on board, it was immediately taken possession of by the English captains, who were resolved to examine once more, and, if opposed, to board by force. To effect this purpose they unmoored the Rodney, threw off the thatch, procured guns, and a sufficient number of hands from the other ships to work them,

at the same time detaining the boat at Calabar. Night advancing, we soon lost sight of the Rodney, which dropt down on the French ship, and, as we expected an engagement would take place, probably near Parrot Island, we were all anxiety to know the result ; and, in the rough manner in which sailors pray, we implored the protection of heaven on our common friend, though he was of another nation. He ordered, as we afterwards learnt, a number of guns to be brought from below, not having more than six upon deck ; but no engagement took place. Thinking, probably, that the men were secure from discovery, he admitted the whole posse on board without opposition : the consequence was, from the numbers employed, that every man was discovered, amongst a quantity of rice, nearly suffocated : they were speedily dragged from the rice, and each conveyed to his respective ship almost naked, no time being allowed them to get their clothes and trunks after discovery. On the return of Mr. Aspinall, and the other three, they were immediately put in irons, and exposed in them for several weeks, on the fore-castle of the Hudibras. Still, however, Mr. Aspinall not only had his meat sent out of the cabin, but might have been liberated from his fetters, had he not nobly refused to accept his freedom, except the others were also set at liberty : he asserted that he was more to blame than the others, if blame could attach itself to any of them ; not only because he

was an officer, but because he was the projector of the desertion. I must, in justice to him, mention that he always divided his victuals with his fore-castle companions ; possessing, during their whole confinement, a great flow of spirits, regulated by the coolest composure.

Sickness now prevailed in all the British ships, particularly amongst the whites. Mr. Aspinall, knowing that cleanliness was a preventive of many contagious disorders, urged to his messmates in disgrace the utility of daily washing themselves all over, and in other respects keeping themselves clean. Death raged fiercely in most of the vessels: the Rodney exhibited a melancholy scene, nearly all her hands being swept away. Boats were constantly plying between the ships and the shore, with the bodies of dead sailors for interment. We lost eight in the whole. Those who had any discharge by natural issue, such as ulcerated legs, &c. escaped the fever, so fatal to many. I, of course, kept free, though continually attending on them. Four men in good health were now too many to be set in irons on the fore-castle, when so many were confined to their hammocks, or on the sick list. Policy, therefore, pointed out their liberation as a necessary measure, and they were accordingly set at liberty. We were now in a deplorable condition: the ship had no surgeon ; and his mate was chiefly on board the Preston, where the sick slaves were kept ; except when any



were suddenly taken ill, in which case Mr. Dickenson was sent for, or Mr. Jolly, surgeon of the factory ship. A medicine chest, nearly empty, occasioned many to remain longer ill than they otherwise would have done. No salve, no lint, was served out to dress such as required their aid ; oakum was substituted in the place of lint ; and for salve we had no substitute. Thus circumstanced, life became of little value, and death scarcely dreaded. We only lost two slaves by death, previous to putting to sea.

Though I escaped the malignancy of the fever now so prevalent, I was not wholly exempt from affliction, being seized with a lightness and swimming in my head, and an uncommon inclination to vomit, without the power to eject any thing from the stomach. I felt extremely unwell, but did the duties of my station until evening ; when my legs completely failed me, and I fell down on the deck, powerless, though quite sensible. Mr. Aspinall, ever assiduous in doing good, ordered me to be taken below, into that part of the ship destined for the reception of the female slaves, in which were several at the time of my being conveyed thither. Some of them asked me numerous questions, which I was prevented answering, by something rising in my throat whenever I attempted to speak. The principal question was put in their own language, “yar-ree? yarree?” or “which is the part affected, or ill?” I laid my hand on my stomach and pointed

to my head: they understood my meaning, and, with a solicitude characteristic of the sex in general for the ease of suffering humanity, they began rubbing me with their hands, as if to produce heat, or cause an easier circulation of the great supporter of life. But rubbing was a gentle operation compared with what followed, which was rolling me about, on the bare boards, like dough under the hands of a baker. Whether I possessed the sense of feeling more acutely now than at the commencement of the operation, or whether zeal for my recovery urged them to greater exertions, demanding more pressure on me in the act of rolling, is a point which I am wholly incompetent to settle; but I shall never forget how I importuned them to desist, but importuned in vain. Respiration became more easy, from which I augured good. Still, they rubbed and rolled, and rolled and rubbed, exclaiming to each other, "We-woo! yarree! yarree! erawoo." (Make haste, be quick; sickness will soon go away.) As soon as Knowland understood where I was, notwithstanding he had also learned the condition I was in, he hurried, with eyes flashing fury, into the women's apartment; and, with as much tenderness as if he had been suckled by a tigress on Mount Atlas, dragged me upon deck. Here I might have suffered from the effects of his savage disposition, had not a superintending Providence raised up a good Samaritan in my behalf, in the person of the com-

passionate Mr. Aspinall, whose remonstrances shamed, and threatenings cowed, the Christian-Nero, Knowland. The medical assistance of Mr. Jolly (surgeon of the Preston), in a few days, had a happy effect; I was returned convalescent, and soon restored to my former health; which I enjoyed almost uninterruptedly during our stay on the Coast of Africa.

## CHAPTER V.

Death and Interment of a favourite Female Slave—Projected Insurrection of the Slaves on board the *Hudibras*—Redemption of all the Pawns except one—The Ship leaves the River—Imminent Danger and happy Escape of the Author—Dreadful Insurrection of the Male Slaves—Battle on Deck—Many Slaves killed and drowned—The Slaves shave themselves—Unpleasant office of watching the mutinous and enraged Slaves—Second Plot, in which the Female Slaves have the chief part—Discovered, and the Ringleaders punished—The Eboes.

IN the death of the first slave, the females suffered a severe loss; she was the soul of sociality, and, amongst her countrywomen, an oracle of literature; far superior to them in their amusements, and universally esteemed by them. When living, in order to render more easy the hours of her sisters in exile, she would sing slow airs, of a pathetic nature, and recite such pieces as moved the passions; exciting joy or grief, pleasure or pain, as fancy or inclination led. The use of the quarter-deck was allowed the female slaves, during these recitations and airs; where they formed themselves into circles, the youngest constituting the innermost circle, and so on, several deep, the most aged always being found outermost. This songstress was also an orator; her situation,



when speaking, was in the centre of the interior circle ; her attitude, kneeling, nearly prostrate, with hands stretched forth and placed upon the deck, and her head resting on her hands. In this posture, she delivered her orations ; the other females joining in responses, or a kind of chorus, at the close of particular sentences. An air of solemnity ran through the whole, which, though I did not understand the speech, seldom failed to affect my mind, in such a manner as to cause me to shed tears of involuntary sympathy : reflection suggesting that they might be speaking of friends far distant, and of homes now no more. These, though sombre subjects, fill the soul with a pleasing melancholy, and never fail to rouse the mind from apathy, if sunk therein, preparing it for a train of thinking, which otherwise it never would have acquired. So partial were these poor Africans to singing in chorus, that they seldom sat down to eat their victuals, or knelt to scour the decks, without singing songs, in which it could be introduced.

The loss of this slave was more severely felt, as she died suddenly. After her demise, her body was laid on the deck, until the time of interment, which took place at the next flood-tide. During the whole of this interval, her companions expressed the most heart-felt sorrow. It was loud, deep, and impressive ; and they often whispered in her ear, in the same way, and from the same motive, as the specta-

tors did to the young man whom I saw offered up in sacrifice ;—viz. from a notion that the spirit still continued in, or hovered about, its former habitation, that it retained all its powers, and would execute their commands, in the representation of their wishes, to be remembered to their friends in the other country, when they should meet again. At the usual time, five in the evening, the female slaves were ordered below ; it was not yet high water, and the remains of her who had so largely contributed to dispel the gloom attending a state of slavery in its mildest form, still lay on the deck. They grieved to leave them to the mercy of white men, whom experience showed to be cruel, and preconceived notions represented as cannibals. No sooner were they in their own apartments, than loud and general murmurings bespoke what was passing in their minds. On inquiry being made into the cause, the answer was, that they were sent below, in order that we might begin to eat their dead favourite : and, such was the force with which this impression had fixed itself on their fear-fraught minds, that no assurances to the contrary could efface it. As soon as these expressions of their fears were communicated to Captain Evans, he ordered several of the complainants to come upon deck, when, in their presence, the corpse was lowered into the water, with the observance of rather more decency in the manner of doing it, than generally appeared in the funeral of a slave.

This act of policy produced a good effect, in tranquillizing their minds ; they returned to their companions, much pleased ; the murmurs subsided, and all appeared to wear the aspect of satisfaction.

But this quiet was like the dead calm that usually precedes a storm ; mischief of the most fatal nature was plotting, which, at no distant time, was to be practised against the whole of the whites on board. In the list of our slaves, were several men, who, by living at Calabar and the neighbouring towns, had learned the English tongue so as to speak it very well ; men who, for the commission of some misdemeanor, had forfeited their freedom, and who, desirous of regaining their liberty at any risk, had for some time been sowing the seeds of discontent in the minds of the less guilty, but equally unfortunate slaves, of both sexes. The impression made by the idea of the object of their admiration and esteem being eaten, was laid hold of by these malcontents, and used to advance their own sinister views. Mrs. Aqua was suspected to be a principal agent in the storm that was gathering, as she was a woman of subtle mind and deep intrigue ; possessing great influence over the female slaves, from the consideration of the rank she had held previous to the *faux pas* she made with the tall, thin, one-eyed palaverer, and from the prospect she had of being again restored to confidence and favour.

The time had now arrived, when the signal was

hoisted, to acquaint those who had any pawns on board, that the time of their redemption was at hand : It consisted of the foretopsail loosed, and waved fourteen days previous to our sailing, during which time, the fathers or friends of the pawns redeemed them, if in their power to do so. Pawns are the sons or daughters of inferior traders, who, from gaming or losses in trade, pledge them for what they may want in trade, enjoying the right of redeeming them ; but, if they are unable, then the pawn becomes a slave, and is treated as such accordingly. All our pawns were redeemed, except one, a young female, whose father frequently visited her during the time that the signal was flying ; but as he was unable to redeem her, she was, of course, brought away. The parting scene was affecting, beyond the power of words adequately to pourtray. Desparingly, the father fixed his eyes on the deck, as he pressed her right hand between both his, before he raised it to his heart : his tears wetted the place over which his drooping head inclined, ere, with fervency, he clasped her in a last embrace ! His features betrayed the agony of his soul, as he raised his face to heaven, to implore its protection on a now orphan child, the only one left of a numerous offspring. She, unhappy creature, felt too keenly the operation of disappointment on her mind, to speak her sufferings. Affliction stifled expression. A convulsive sigh escaped her lips, deep, as if wrung from a broken heart : but sor-



row's solace, tears, eased her oppressed bosom, as they watered the breast of her distressed father. Sighs, tears, and embraces, supplied the place of words; and their dumb eloquence found a way to my heart, sooner than the most studied declamation could have done; though it touched not the impenetrable souls of those who had a prospect of gain in her detention. Without the least emotion of sympathy, they beheld him leave the ship, and, in it, one whom his misfortunes had reduced to wretchedness. Yet they were more than commonly indulgent, allowing her to feast her eyes, by viewing him, as he slowly retraced his steps to the town.

Having now 360 slaves on board, we watered the ship from the river, commencing at half ebb, it being brackish at high water; and took in provisions for a sea stock, the produce of Africa, yams, dried plantains, palm oil, &c. Rice and split peas we had on board. The redeemed pawns, with their friends, had now all returned ashore, and with them Aqua, whose generous husband received her again into favour.

The vessel was got under way in the morning, to the inexpressible joy of the whole crew, who had now been six months on the Coast, exposed to every sort of hardship, insult, and privation. Captain Brighthouse piloted us down the river, and over the bar, where the anchor was let go; he remained on board all night, during which time a strong westerly

wind sprang up, keeping her head to. Our pinnacle was astern, and frequently jolted with great violence against the counter of the ship, being under the wind, and the ebb tide acting against her; it was found necessary to place a person in her bows, to keep her clear of the ship. After dark, I was ordered into the boat, to relieve the person who had been stationed in it some time. In this situation I had not remained more than half an hour, when the flood tide set in, and the wind still blowing from the west, both acted together, and carried the pinnacle from the vessel, rendering my presence in her useless. Fatigued, I laid down in the stern thereof, and fell asleep; but dreamed not of the danger to which I was exposed from inadvertency or accident. When I awoke, all was dark as midnight gloom; no ship, no land to be seen; the agitated waves affording a phosphoric light, as they dashed against the pinnacle, enabled me to discern that I was adrift, the rope by which she was fastened to the Hudibras having given way. Without compass, without sail, or even an oar, I found myself rapidly carried along by the increasing tide, but knew not whither I was drifting; no friendly watch pointed out to me the dubious hour: I knew not how long I had been the sport of a dangerous element, or how long it would be ere the sun would shed his radiance on the distant horizon, as his earliest rays emerged from the emerald ocean. A thousand thoughts crowded on

my mind; still I remained collected, though not without fear.

The clouds began to break, indicative of returning day, when a shout burst on my ears, but not sufficiently loud or articulate for me to define. I looked round, but could not see any object capable of imitating the human voice. I held my breath, from a belief that I should hear the better, but still heard nothing except the whistling of the wind, as it lashed the foaming surges, urging forward, on their undulating surface, the unguided pinnacle. I began to doubt the correctness of my hearing, concluding that the fancied sound was the effect of a reverie, or waking dream. With arms folded across my breast, I sat down on a seat in the boat, and gave myself up to reflection; but was soon roused therefrom by a second shout; I started up, not through fear, but surprise: the mists of night were precipitating themselves into the ocean, in denser bodies, before the opening morn, which enabled me to descry a vessel sailing towards me. I answered the second shout, and, in a short time, had the unspeakable pleasure of seeing it alongside of the pinnacle, out of which I threw a chain to the people on board the other. They soon made it fast, and let go their anchor, when I immediately got on board. She was an open boat, with lug sails; I believe from Cameroens, bound to Old Calabar. She had shipped much water, thereby spoiling the

provisions, of which I partook a little with the crew; relating to them, as we refreshed ourselves, the accidental cause of my being knocking about, in the manner and situation in which they found me; informing them also that our ship was over the bar, notwithstanding we could not see it. Day at length dawned, but still no ship appeared in view. To numberless questions, truth dictated as many answers, the simplicity of which afforded amusement to the anxious inquirers.

It was now broad day-light, and we perceived at a distance a small boat, pulling towards us, with vigorous strokes of the oar. It proved to be the yawl of the *Hudibras*, containing Mr. Jarratt and four of the crew, who had been appointed by our captain to search for me and the pinnace. The boat's anchor was weighed, and we proceeded to the ship, where we arrived before noon. To my great satisfaction and surprise, I escaped a beating, which I had expected to receive for having fallen asleep. I immediately fell to work, stowing away yams, and heard nothing of my absence from duty. Captain Brighthouse now prepared for his departure, taking with him several muskets, pistols, and cutlasses. His boat, and the boat that took me up, left together, the latter being supplied with both water and provisions from the *Hudibras*; thus verifying the old adage—" 'Tis an ill wind that blows nobody profit."



We got under way, and sailed pleasantly on, till about four o'clock p. m. the following day, when we had to regret the loss of the muskets, &c., which Captain Brighthouse had removed to the Preston. Although the female slaves had murmured much, through fear, as we thought and as they declared, of their dead companion being eaten by us, we had no suspicion of a meditated revolt, which, however, was projected by the slaves whom I mentioned before as exciting discontent, joined by the Eboe negroes, who are a strong masculine people. Having assisted Mr. Brown to fill a number of large case bottles, from a piece of brandy, we each took a little, after which I came upon deck, when I was ordered forward, to remove some tubs aft. My way lay through the barricade door: the barricade was a strong partition, ten feet high, running across the ship, near the mainmast; and the male slaves were stationed before this partition. On my way back with the tub, I stopped to speak to an Eboe, with whom I was on very friendly terms; but, to my great astonishment, he paid no attention to me: like Cain, his countenance was fallen, and he eyed me with a surly contempt, but spoke not a word. Tub after tub was fetched aft, without any thing particular occurring; the provisions of all the slaves were then sent forward and distributed, as was customary, by Messrs. Knowland and Bowen, a common sailor, and a boy. Their provisions were bread,

with the usual sauce, made of palm oil, &c. &c. All were now assembled, when, instead of receiving them gladly, as they had done before, a fierce and cruel attack was simultaneously made by all the male slaves, with handspikes, billets of wood, and brick-bats, which were used for scouring the decks. The four distributors of the victuals were in an instant knocked down, severely wounded, and only rescued from death by our people on the booms. Mr. Knowland received a most dreadful contusion on the forehead; both his eyes were swoln up, so that he could not see. The boy crept aft out of their reach; the women, alarmed, retired below, and were properly secured. This step saved both us and the ship from being lost; for, had they acted conjointly with the men, no force or policy of ours could have saved us from defeat, and consequent destruction. But the revolt took place sooner than was intended, in consequence of our nearly losing sight of land, which they dreaded, as, in that case, they would not know in what direction to steer their course, so as to regain it. Princes Island was now in sight, but, ere midnight (the intended time of massacreing the whole of the whites) it would be lost to them for ever.

The countenances of the men were appalling: rage fired their glaring eye balls, which rolled about,

as if suspecting danger from every quarter, or determined to deal out destruction on all who opposed them. With clenched fists, and horrid grins, biting their lips, and exasperated to desperation, they hurled at us defiance, but were fortunately prevented scaling the barricade. Nothing else could have saved us: their fury was beyond expression, and so alarmed the crew, that several precipitately fled, in the greatest trepidation, to the maintop, thereby not only exposing the rest to imminent danger, but tacitly encouraging the revolvers to perseverance in their revolt. They would doubtless have remained in their hiding place, had not Capt. Evans sworn that he would blow them to the d—l, if they did not come down. The key of the arms chest was in the possession of Mr. Brown, who could not for some time be found. I soon remembered leaving him below, after drawing off the brandy, and, hastening thither, I found him asleep. Though he was a mate, I shook him violently, awoke him, and hastily explained the state of affairs above: he disbelieved me, till loud shouts, and the clanking of fetters, overcame his incredulity, when he hurried to the arms chest, and delivered out numbers of muskets, pistols, and cutlasses, to the ship's company. By this time, the most desperate of the malcontents had got upon the partition, the door being securely shut; when those that were armed

with cutlasses rushed up to the barricade, and forced the assailants back. Having cleared the partition, they got upon the booms, and laid about them desperately with the cutlasses on the bare heads of the enraged blacks.

Mr. Jarratt composedly opened the barricade door, and discharged a musket amongst the poor wretches: the barrel flew from the stock, and was instantly seized by an athletic negro, who, with upraised, muscular arm, threatened a dreadful blow at Mr. Jarratt; but he was delivered by a sailor on the booms, who laid open his opponent's head, with a well-directed blow of a cutlass. Order would have been restored much sooner, had not the grossest neglect rendered muskets, pistols, and ammunition nearly useless: the former were totally out of repair; the latter, which were ball cartridges, were spoiled, having contracted so much dampness as to prevent their extraction from the pouches that contained them. Loose powder, however, was procured from below, and sheet lead resorted to, for the purpose of making slugs: this, together with the loading of muskets, was my part of the business; and our men were thus enabled to keep up a more regular fire, dealing death with a lavish hand to the most forward of the revolvers, whose ardour nothing could repress, as long as they saw a probability of carrying their point. They made another attempt to scale the barricade, calling on the women to assist them.



But they called in vain, for the women, as before mentioned, had been well secured below, when the attack on the unsuspecting whites was first made. A powerful Eboe got over the partition, but was secured by those of our men, who had not arms; Captain Evans particularly enjoining that he should not be put to death: their attack was very general, notwithstanding that the fire from our muskets did great execution. Captain Evans, with a fusee and fixed bayonet in his hands, mounted a scuttle butt, near the partition door, where he remained, till the refractory slaves were completely driven back. In their retreat, they evinced the first symptoms of fear, though not before they saw one of their countrymen run through the head by the captain's bayonet, as he was attempting to scale the partition.

The conduct of our cook, who was an African black, astonished all who beheld it, filling the mind with mixed emotions of pity and indignation. Snatching up a bucket, he filled it with boiling water from his copper, and deliberately threw the whole contents amongst his much-injured countrymen, whose naked bodies were ill calculated to endure the scalding fluid. It was worse than all the weapons used against them. Under the directions of Mr. Jarratt, the cook was also the first that entered the main deck. The captain pushed him in amongst the slaves, he being armed; he d—d their black souls, and fought furiously. Several others, armed with cutlasses, rushed at

once upon the negroes, who finding themselves overpowered, gave way to sudden despair, and began to leap overboard. The scene was truly affecting ; many of the killed were still fettered by the leg to living slaves, in which case they assisted each other to lift the dead incumbrance on the gunwale, whence both were plunged into the water, never more to be cooped up in the “ loathsome hull of a slave ship,” or to be subject to the severity of unfeeling task-masters, whose God is gold, and whose acts of devotion are the infliction of merciless stripes on the injured and defenceless. Many of the more timid sought shelter in the pinnace ; about one-third of the males were in the sea, some drowning, with apparent exultation at their deliverance from slavery ; others wishing to escape a watery grave, when so nearly in possession of one.

The captain, desirous of rescuing as many as would accept the favour, ordered the buoy to be thrown overboard, it being fastened to the anchor by its own rope. The maintopsail was thrown aback ; so that those who could swim had an opportunity of saving themselves. More than two-thirds of those in the water clung to the buoy rope, and many more might have done so, but would not ; fearful of being put to death by torture, if taken. It was distressing to the lovers of humanity, to see so many fellow creatures, struggling in the agonies of death, rather than prolong a life of slavery. Several of those who

had dead men chained to them, attempted to catch hold of the buoy rope, but could not : most of them, however, were hoisted into the ship, by the iron bolts that connected their legs together. Neptune (the carpenter) was now employed to advantage, being suspended over the ship's sides, for the purpose of hooking suitable tackle to the bolts of the drowning slaves ; when one, who was not chained, but in the water, seized hold of the carpenter's leg, with the intention of pulling him into the sea. He paid dearly for his temerity, for our captain, seeing the circumstance, levelled his fusee at the black, and shot him dead in an instant. After being in the water some time, most of the slaves manifested a desire to be saved ; some laid hold of the rudder, whilst others entered through the cabin windows.

As they entered, or were got on board, they were instantly put below ; as were the bodies of the dead ; the captain concluding, that such a spectacle would intimidate the rest, so as to prevent in future a recurrence to similar acts of hostility. When all were below, most of the principal women, together with Sarah and her mother, were summoned on the quarter deck, and charged with having had previous knowledge of the intended revolt. Each, individually, denied all knowledge of any concerted plan, with as much steadfastness as innocence could impart ; but fear, or guilt, was strongly marked on their countenances, and, from circumstances that

transpired in the night, we had reason to form the conclusion, that all were concerned except the children.

Though the slaves were overpowered by severity, and apparently reduced to subordination, he must know very little of the human mind, who could expect that men, suffering bodily pain and debasement, with the loss of native freedom, should calmly resign themselves to the will of their oppressors, like a lamb to the knife of the butcher, without at least meditating how to escape the one, or to regain the other. Though weapons of cruelty had mutilated the body, they could not subdue the free-born soul, notwithstanding its energies were paralyzed by existing circumstances; so that, when all appeared tranquil, the most deadly hatred was rankling in the minds of these coerced Africans. We discovered this by means of a black boy, who could speak the languages of several nations of negroes, and English tolerably well. He was the property of Mr. Jolly, and was coming to England, as a present to that gentleman's mother: as she resided in Bristol, the name of that city was given to the boy. He was made interpreter between our captain and the slaves, and was employed to persuade them to come upon deck, two at a time, which he found great difficulty in effecting. As he sat on the coamings of the hatchway, his legs hanging down therein, surrounded by the captain and other officers, all armed, some of the



slaves seized him by the legs, when those on deck, perceiving their intention, caught hold of his arms, so that, between the contending parties, poor Bristol was nearly quartered ; and doubtless, he would have had some of his limbs dislocated in the struggle, had not one of the officers discharged a musket amongst the slaves, which caused the affrighted blacks to let go his legs, and retire in dismay.

The scenes of carnage which they had recently beheld, the wounds they had received from the hands of their oppressors, and the suspicion which they now entertained, that it was wished to seduce them from each other, for the purpose of putting them to death, had a very strong effect on their minds. Bristol told them that the captain thought well of many of them ; that he was sorry to find so many had been misled ; but that he was sure they were not all bad men, or wished to kill the white people. Such as wished us well were desired to confide in our friendly intentions, and come upon deck, being assured that no molestation should be offered to any of them. Night had come on, before the assurances of Bristol could prevail upon two poor fellows to venture amongst us ; mistrust, for some time, kept them at the bottom of the ladder ; but at length, taking courage, they stepped upon deck, and were conducted aft, to the partition. Seated upon the gratings, they were asked by others whether they thought we should kill them, if they

came up: being answered in the negative, several ascended the ladder, who were kindly received, and placed with the other two; one of them had a severe cut on his arm. Soon after, all that were able ascended, amongst whom were two that had been dreadfully scalded by the black cook, in the act of breaking open Mr. Knowland's chest; the pillaging of which would have put them in possession of a large French knife, supposed to have been at some time seen by them. Mr. Dickinson dressed the wounds of such as stood in need of surgical assistance; each received a little refreshment, and they then retired to their own apartments. The hatch was laid over and locked securely, and at nine o'clock p. m. all was pronounced safe.

The watch upon deck was well armed, during the night; the silence of which was frequently broken, by the male slaves charging the females with cowardice and treachery, in not assisting them to regain their liberty. The women replied, that they thought the plot was discovered, and their plan frustrated. Owing to the two sexes being separated from each other by the intervention of the boys' apartments, these accusations and replies were made in a shouting tone; so that we were enabled to hear the whole conversation, which strongly criminated Sarah, her mother, and the other women, who had strenuously denied all knowledge of the existence of any plot, to massacre the ship's company, and

take possession of the vessel. By this plot all had hoped to taste the sweets of liberty once more, and range without restraint their native swamps, or sun-parched plains. The desire of liberty is universally predominant in man, whether born in crowded cities, where refinement, ease, and luxury prevail; or in some insulated cabin, whose smoke, ascending through the branches of surrounding trees, points out to the eye of the traveller the residence of his own species, in the simplicity of nature.

Early in the morning of the following day, men, women, and children, were all ordered upon deck, which was the ship's regulation daily, when the weather permitted the practice. Razors were given out to a certain number of the men slaves, to shave themselves with, their beards having hitherto been suffered to grow; which, together with the singular mode of wearing their hair, gave them a formidable and hideous appearance in the late struggle, when they were driven to desperation and madness. Some of them had each side of their heads shaved, quite bald, leaving a ridge of hair, of about three inches in width, running from the forehead, over the crown, down to the neck, much resembling a helmet. Others shaved the very part, just mentioned as a ridge, of about the same width, leaving a large bunch of hair on each side of the head; while others strove to excel in whimsicality of form,

giving to themselves the most grotesque appearance, especially when aided by a profusion of beard, of which, however, they divested their chins, in the course of the day. As razors, in the possession of the dissatisfied and oppressed, would have been little better than swords in the hands of madmen, they were collected in again, after the operation of shaving was performed.

As Captain Evans knew that the slaves were coerced into submission, not content with their condition or treatment, and also apprehended another revolt, he deemed it necessary that a person should be stationed in the men's apartment during the night. Unenviable situation! uncoveted post! allotted to Mr. King, who had now lost his stewardship, and to myself, who conscientiously wished them all in their native woods, and fervently wished myself safe in my own native town. The night was to be divided into watches, of four hours each, commencing at eight o'clock. I thanked my stars, that Mr. King was to mount the first guard, which he did; the time seeming to haste away with double its usual speed. The hour of twelve had now arrived; dreadful midnight! and I now wished that my watch had been the first four hours; but, as Young observes, "wishing, of all employments, is the worst." For a considerable time I concealed myself, and heard my name frequently called out, to go to relieve guard. Reflecting on the consequences of



refusing to execute the commands of our captain, I crept reluctantly to my post, nearly as stupid as one; where I found poor King on the top of the ladder, with his hands hold of the gratings, and tears in his eyes. He blamed me for dilatoriness, and appeared as little satisfied with his post as I was. He had chosen a seat as far from the slaves, as local circumstances would admit; and, as I looked upon his judgment to be better than my own, I sat myself down on his seat; keeping at a most respectful distance, except when I had occasion to trim one of the two lamps that were kept burning below, I had then to pass by many of them, and felt much alarmed; but they did not molest me: the other lamp was placed against the upright supporter, near the fore hatchway, close by the ladder, so that we could supply it with oil, without obtruding ourselves on the much suspected and injured Africans. The respite I obtained from fear was spent in comparing the different speed at which TIME seems to travel, under different circumstances; every feather might have been plucked from his shoulders and heels; for never did four hours seem so to lag; I thought they would never pass away. Besides, Mr. King gave me half an hour into the bargain, by way of retaliation. Never did ardent lover long for the arrival of the nuptial hour, with more earnestness, than I did for the re-appearance of the discarded steward. At length he came, the hatch was

unlocked, and I was relieved from my unpleasant situation. At six a. m. the watch below terminated. The ringleaders in the late revolt, comprising Eboes and Koromantyns, were chained ten together ; and their irons, during the night, were constantly clanking ; for, as numbers of the slaves were afflicted with a dysentery, if any one of the ten had to answer a call of nature, the other nine must of course accompany him.

The next night, it was my turn to watch from eight in the evening till midnight ; at the appointed time, I entered on the duties of my station, cheerfully, compared with my feelings the night before ; having, in the day, as I thought, paved the way to reconciliation with several of the Eboe slaves, who conversed with me in the most unreserved and amicable manner. As soon as I took my station on the ladder, down came the hatch, which was locked as before. The watch upon deck were well armed, and were company for me : though not afraid, I anticipated the hour of my deliverance ; but great was my disappointment, when the watch proclaimed, instead of my release, that, in consequence of Mr. King's indisposition, I must maintain my post till six the next morning, as there was not a soul to relieve me. When all hopes of liberation vanished, fear took possession of my soul, and prevented me, for a considerable time, from falling asleep ; for, as I continued on the ladder all night, I was appre-

hensive that, if I closed my eyes, the slaves would serve me as they did young Bristol, and drag me amongst them by the heels.

As before, I had to attend the lamp, placed on the partition aft; and I did it with the same freedom from molestation. In the course of the night, I formed an acquaintance with several who slept near the ladder, particularly the two men who suffered so much from the cook's boiling water; also with a powerful young Eboe, the fingers of whose right hand were nearly severed therefrom by the same desperate cook, who, when he was pushed on the main-deck, aimed a blow, with a clumsy cutlass, at the young man just noticed, and exasperated him to such a degree, that he seized hold of the firmly-grasped instrument, suffering the cook to draw it through his hand, rather than quit possession of it.

Gaining confidence, I descended the ladder, step by step, pausing awhile on each, and in the end took a station at the bottom. My black neighbours expressing cordiality towards me, and at the same time making sufficient room for me, to their own annoyance, I took off the few rags that covered me, spread them on the floor, and laid myself down on them to sleep. During the night, several battles took place, in consequence of some of the slaves, either from extreme weakness occasioned by the dysentery, or the motion of the ship, in their passing backward and forward to relieve nature, fre-

quently falling on others, who, disturbed by the shock, took umbrage at it, and resented it by blows on the accidental offender, whose cause some one or other would advocate, with true manly spirit. During the time that our ship's company were so afflicted, the negroes enjoyed good health. We now happily possessed that great blessing, while the above disorder was thinning the numbers of the ill-fated Africans. Notwithstanding these wronged men had suffered much from us, those who professed to be my friends would not suffer any one to come near me; and one in particular apprised me of impending danger. A young man, who lay on one of the platforms, came and informed me that, by and by, somebody would "feam, feam," or strike me; at the same time drawing his fore finger across his neck. But as he asked for a little pick-a-pick to eat to his yams, which was cayenne pepper and salt mixed together, I thought it a fetch to obtain the seasoning, and took no further notice of it. However, I granted his reasonable request, well pleased that I had it in my power to befriend him. The night following, he came to me, and appeared quite alarmed, repeating the same words and gestures, and again asking for a little of the pungent mixture. I again satisfied him, and poured a little palm oil on his yams. I now began to think that "some danger lurked unseen," as he was so urgent in putting me on my guard.



All fear of a second revolt was now buried in forgetfulness; and the arms were taken from the watch, as unnecessary. Ruminating on the mutability of all things, still finding my mind oppressed with what I had heard and seen, at the same time wearied out with watching, I placed my head under the bottom step of the ladder, concluding that if any one should have meditated my decapitation, which reason, as well as fear, construed the young man's sign, of drawing his fore finger so repeatedly across his neck to mean, they could not effect their design without wakening me, when I could perhaps apprise the watch overhead, and have their timely assistance. Sepulchral silence prevailed, perhaps only noticed from the peculiar situation my black friend's admonitory hint placed me in; at least ideal danger surrounded me, which, under certain circumstances, equals, if not surpasses, real danger. After imitating the ostrich, by concealing my head, as I thought, from the intended blow of an assassin, I gave myself up to meditation; but soon had it broken by the moving of the ladder: the hair of my head observed a corresponding motion; and, as Shakspeare forcibly depicts the effects of fear, "each particular hair stood on end, like quills upon the fretful porcupine." The first impulse of surprise over, I slid my body out of the station I had taken, sprang on my feet, and beheld a slave close to the foot of the ladder. My astonishment was only surpassed by my grati-

tude to heaven, for having befriended me, in the prediction of the young black, who put me on my guard, and probably saved my life ; for, in the person of the slave who moved the ladder, probably the better to effect his purpose, I recognised an old offender, one capable of the greatest atrocities, but who, luckily for me, had both his hands fettered in strong irons. I waited not to ask him his reason for visiting me ; fear left me ; and I pushed him from the ladder, towards the place whence he came, each knowing his own place to an inch, not having an inch to spare. Very little time was allowed me to consider, ere the creaking of the planks announced another visit : it was the same person, who eyed me askance, as he crept slowly towards the spot I had pushed him from. He came close up to me, and, from the manner of raising his hands, he doubtless meditated a blow at my head with the bolt of his fetters. No time was left for parley : I was in possession of a well-made cat o' nine tails (credential of authority below deck), several smart strokes from which on his bare body made him retreat quicker than he approached me. Similar cats having often scratched his back, he skipped from mine with the agility of a mouse before a live one ; in his hurry to escape, he tumbled over some of his companions, who, vexed at being disturbed, drubbed him most soundly, so that he crawled as well as he could to his own birth, not daring to pay me another visit.

Perhaps he was still happy in the idea of executing his design, before the rising of the sun ; for Bristol, ever on the alert, discovered that another revolt was in contemplation, in which the women were to take an active part. Three o'clock a. m. was the hour fixed on for a simultaneous rising of both sexes. Correspondence on the subject was carried on, through the medium of the boys ; which prevented the necessity of shouting from the two extremities of the ship ; though one of the females, vulgarly called Boatswain Bess, frequently violated this rule, by calling out to the men. She was an Amazon, in every sense of the word, and wore the dress of a sailor, given to her by Captain Evans, when he appointed her superintendent of her countrywomen, on account of her address in the management of them. Bristol gained from their conversation a knowledge of their intended plan of operation, which was to begin by breaking down the bulk heads, and murdering any of the whites that might be on watch below. They were next to force their way upon deck ; when the women were to become principal actors in the bloody drama. Boatswain Bess acquainted the men, that as they were at that part of the ship where the cooking was carried on, they could arm themselves much better than the men, and that they were determined to act a decisive part, to atone for their remissness in the first revolt. The men replied, that they had two large

knives, with which they would sacrifice me and the surgeon, if he went amongst them, as his custom was, to administer to the sick slaves a medicine composed of gum arabic, magnesia, &c. So that the very man who was using his professional skill, and exerting unwearied vigilance and attention to relieve their sufferings, was to have fallen a prey to their resentment in the very act of contributing to their comfort, had assiduity induced him to visit them about the time of the intended revolt, which he frequently did, being a man of susceptibility, sympathising in the distress which he daily witnessed amongst them.

Bristol ascertained which of the men had the two knives, and communicated the discovery to the captain, who immediately armed a party of our men, giving instructions to Mr. Jarratt (who headed them) how to act. Promptitude was necessary; and few could appreciate it more, or exert it better, than our third mate. Coolly, yet spiritedly, he entered the men's apartment, with his armed followers, to my great astonishment, as I remained up to the moment of their entrance ignorant of the contemplated mischief. With an antique cutlass in his right hand, and a huge horse-pistol in his left, with firm step (intrepidity stamped on his countenance) he walked up to the slaves, selected the two who possessed the knives, and, with great composure, led them upon deck. They were immediately



lashed to the fore shrouds, and, without the trouble of a trial, flogged most severely. At the same time having their bodies washed with a strong pickle, composed for the occasion, consisting of cayenne pepper, salt, and beef brine. I still remained ignorant of all, but the discovery of the two knives. The carpenter, protected by the armed party, next entered, with a number of spars, in order to strengthen the bulk heads; which he soon effected, and returned upon deck. This to me was a busy night, and although I thrust my head under the bottom step of the ladder, hoping to obtain a little sleep, of which I stood so much in need, sleep was denied me. Danger from a fetter-bolt first prevented me closing my eyes; reflection afterwards kept them open. Finally, Mr. Jarratt's sudden entrance with an armed force, the carpenter's precautionary steps, and my own surmisings on such extraordinary proceedings, banished the idea of indulging in slumber.

As soon as the time of my liberation arrived, perceiving something rolled up in a wet sail on the quarter deck, I hastened thither and inquired of the man at the helm what it was. "You will see," said he, "as soon as the captain comes upon deck." Scarcely had the captain's name escaped the lips of the helmsman, before he appeared on the quarter deck. "Come," said he, "let us see what they are like." "I think," continued he, "they will be cooled a little:" the sail was opened out, when, to

my surprise, five women presented themselves to view, boatswain Bess forming one of the well-watered group. Henceforth, the women were narrowly watched; their intentions were now known, and their situation in the ship, being aft, rendered them dangerous; as, in case of a revolt, they could, and, according to the declaration of the last-mentioned female, would seize upon the cook's knives, forks, axe, and other implements used in cooking, capable of being converted into offensive or defensive weapons.

Night again returned, and, with it, I was returned once more to my former unpleasant station, Mr. King still labouring under general debility, from nervous affection. Resuming my station at the foot of the ladder, a conversation was soon entered into, some of the negroes asking me numberless questions, which I answered without disguise; inquiring, in my turn, why they should attempt a second revolt, without the most distant prospect of success? They blamed the Eboes as the sole cause of their discontent, and consequent insubordination, declaring that they had suffered enough in the first to deter them from joining in a second. Soon after this inquiry and reply, I was much alarmed by a noise, as if a great number of people were bustling about, near the lamp attached to the partition aft: my fear was considerably heightened, when, directing my attention towards the place whence the noise proceeded, I saw several men posting from one side of

the ship to the other, one of whom held something in his hand that, from its size and shape, appeared to belong to the pump. According to instructions, I sounded an alarm; in an instant the hatch was removed, and a party descended the ladder; the strictest search was then made to find out what I considered an appendage to the pump; but search was unavailing: nothing could be found answering the description I gave of it, and I have since thought, that they found means of conveying it through the partition into the apartment of the boys. By the search, however, I recovered the drawers that had been taken out of the pump gear; one of the slaves having them on at the time the search took place, who, I found, was in the habit of putting them on at night, to imitate the costume of the white people, more than for any purpose of utility. They were much worse for wear, the seat being entirely worn away; however, I was happy in their restoration.

Finding that the Eboes were more numerous, possessed more physical strength, and always looked upon themselves as infinitely superior to any of the other negro tribes, policy dictated to me the advantage of cultivating a friendship with them. Accordingly, I frequently sat down amongst them, paying more attention to them than to any of the other tribes. They were very inquisitive about their future destination, and asked, if we always lived

on the water?—whether we had no women?—if we had any, where they were? and other questions of a similar nature. To a question as to the idea they had of us, they all agreed, that they thought we procured them for the purpose of killing and eating them! and then, returning for more, served them in the same way! Such an unfavourable impression I strove to eradicate from their minds, by telling them that we had provisions on board, sufficient for more than three moons, though we should not be more than two moons out at sea: this appeared to them an almost incalculable length of time, and filled them with astonishment. When informed that numbers of ships, from the white people's country, visited places that required the time of six moons to arrive at, their wonder was so great, that they knew not by words how to express it. Pleasure seemed to dance in their eyes, when I said that such ships were not employed in robbing mothers of their children, wives of their husbands, or husbands of their wives. With great difficulty I made them understand the manner in which such ships traded, as were not employed in the Slave-Trade; nor did I fail to point out the advantages their tribe would constantly enjoy over the others, in being appointed to superintend them, in tilling and cultivating the ground; feeding their vanity, by assuring them that they would be distinguished above the rest by wearing good clothes, of which they all



seemed proud. Those of other nations took umbrage at the partiality evinced towards the Eboes, but durst not resent it. Thus policy effected for me what coercion never could have done ; guaranteed to me safety amongst them ; thereby rendering my situation more pleasant, for I could now lie down amongst them without being under the necessity of concealing my head, when nature required repose. I even began to think myself better off than my messmates upon deck ; especially in wet weather, as most of them, like myself, were very scantily supplied with clothes.

Completely foiled in their second projected revolt, they never meditated a third, but, throwing off the sullenness that had so long obscured their native gaiety, they began to play tricks upon me ; particularly those with whom I did not converse, as all wished me to do : so much were things altered in a few weeks sailing. Sometimes they would puff out the lamp, knowing that I must re-light it ; and in my approach to it, I was sure to be complimented with a quantity of warm water, not unpleasantly hot. As I knew anger would do no good, I never resented it, but pretended to start, as if frightened ; this was what they wished to produce, as they evinced in the most immoderate laughter, seemingly happy in having tricked me. Another method of enjoying themselves at the white boy's expense, arose from the breach of a positive injunction, not to smoke

tobacco below deck. Some one would light a pipe, retire into a dark situation, and begin puffing away, producing a glowing heat in the head of the pipe ; duty required its suppression ; I sought for the smoker in the place where the red glow of the burning leaf appeared, but sought in vain. Like an ignis fatuus it eluded my grasp, being passed from one to another, so that I might as well have been playing at blindman's buff, not knowing which point of the compass to steer to next. My seeming perplexity afforded the smokers much diversion ; leaving me, as they thought, to take it in huff.

As these tricks became stale, and as sickness raged amongst the slaves to an alarming degree, they died away gradually, though not so quickly as the unfortunate smokers themselves, it being no uncommon thing, at this time, to find two or three in a morning dead ; having paid the debt of nature at or near the jakes, falling victims to the enervating disorder already mentioned. The remainder of the passage was more pleasant, though less interesting than that already sailed ; nothing particular occurring, after the discovery and prevention of the second intended revolt, until we made land ; which we did in about two months after leaving Old Calabar.

## CHAPTER VI.

Make the Island of Barbadoes—Joy of the Negroes on seeing Land—Arrive at Grenada—Prepare the Slaves for Inspection—The Sale—Crew of the *Hudibras* paid off—Captain Evans receives a beating from Mr. Aspinall—Repeated attempts to induce the Captain to get me into the Hospital—My Success—Good Treatment in the Hospital—Captain Evans superseded by Mr. Aspinall in the command of the Ship—My expedients to increase my Allowance of Provisions in the Hospital.

BARBADOES, the most eastern of the Caribbee Islands, and, in point of commercial advantages, the most important, was made choice of by Capt. Evans to dispose of the slaves, provided he could obtain a good price for them ; for, in the West Indies, men, women, and children, are exposed to sale, like cattle in Smithfield, with as little concern about their future destination, as the grazier feels when he parts with a herd of cattle, or a flock of sheep. With this intention, he came to anchor in Carlisle bay ; where lay numerous ships, of various tonnage and dimensions. The appearance of Bridgetown, the capital of the Island, seemed to awaken curiosity in the minds of the unfortunate children of oppression, as they eagerly surveyed it from the deck : but, when they saw men on horseback, carts moving in different directions, the shipping in the bay, and immense num-

bers of people, wearing different dresses, as fancy or convenience suggested, they were lost in astonishment; and evinced their joy by singing an occasional song, with a chorus, which is their invariable practice, when the mind is surcharged with joy or grief. Our captain lost no time, ordering the boat to be immediately lowered: the order was promptly obeyed: he hastily stepped into it, and was rowed ashore, for the purpose of ascertaining how the market stood for slaves. In a short time after his landing, we received a boat-load of oranges, limes, guavas, and plantains, which were served out to those of the Africans who had escaped the ravages of the dysentery, and the direful effects of the late revolt. These two calamities, during our two months' passage, had given to insatiate death no fewer than between sixty and seventy victims. With surprise bordering on transport, the surviving blacks gazed on the fruit dealt out to them, so far surpassing the natural products of their own country, and sung another song, which, like the generality of them, consisted of a very few words, often repeated. It was thus expressed,—

Makarahrah ! Sokero !

Ma fonateo, ho ! ho ! ho !

Great emphasis was laid on the ho ! ho ! ho ! and they clapped the hands distinctly and earnestly, as they pronounced them, with a precision of time, that would not disgrace a choir of village singers. The



object of this extempore couplet was to praise the white people's oranges, pronouncing them very good; and, indeed, in a hot climate, their gratefully cooling juice is a rich beverage. During the three hours Capt. Evans staid ashore, he learned that, from the Barbadoes' market being glutted with slaves, Bridgetown was not the mart for the exposure of his for sale. Returning on board, therefore, the ship was immediately got under way, without affording me an opportunity to land; and I am consequently unable to make any remarks on this valuable Island, which had lately encountered a dreadful hurricane, from the effects of which a loss was sustained of nearly a million and a half sterling, besides 4326 souls perishing by this visitation of Providence.

From small beginnings, oft proceed great ends;  
So mist in fructifying rain descends.

And so an unguarded expression of Mr. Dickinson had nearly provoked another revolt amongst the sable tribe. In some part of the first night after leaving Carlisle bay, he imprudently told one of the females, that we should be out at sea still for two moons, without seeing land. Had he assured her that, ere day light, we should have been engulfed in the great abyss, his assertion would not have raised in her mind such terrifying ideas. She instantly communicated the appalling intelligence to the rest of her sex, from whom, like a train of gunpowder, ignited at one

end, it ran through the apartment of the boys, to that of the men, the great magazine of suppressed discontent. Here a dreadful explosion would doubtless have taken place, had not the cause of the loud murmurs which now ascended from below reached the ears of our captain, who, as soon as he was informed of it, invited a number of both sexes to come upon deck to hear Mr. Dickinson's falsehood refuted, and himself reprimanded, for sporting with the feelings of the lately reconciled sufferers. Appearing to confide in the good intentions of Captain Evans, they cheerfully accepted the invitation, ascended the ladder, and approached him on the quarter-deck. He received them kindly, summoned Mr. Dickinson before them, and, in their hearing, charged him with folly and falsehood: the surgeon, expressing the deepest regret at having used an incautious expression, was severely reprimanded, and then dismissed by our captain, who assured the slaves that, in the morning, they should see a finer Makarahrah country. His assurances produced a happy effect; all murmurs ceased; their countenances assumed the glow of satisfaction, and they returned cheerfully to their respective stations, to inform the rest that the report which had disturbed their quiet was false. Songs of joy superseded the vociferations of discontent; and the powerful chorus bespoke the concord of souls now pacified: they continued to sing nearly the whole of the night, their songs anticipating the

return of day, and, with it, the land of promise, the Makarahrah country.

To the N.W. of Barbadoes, we passed the fruitful Island of St. Vincent, noted for its indigo ; and, with a favourable breeze, soon found ourselves running along the Island of Grenada, whose fertile fields presented to view numerous groups of slaves at work ; some getting cotton, while others were cutting sugar canes, &c. The sight of so many of their own countrymen excited the liveliest emotions of pleasure in our slaves ; particularly when they were informed, that they would be engaged in the same sort of employment. The Eboes, remembering my promises and assurances, would frequently tap me on the back, smiling at the same time, and saying, I had told them true. We brought up in St. George's Bay, which is extremely capacious, and, on the following day, hauled round into the Canash, whence ships generally take in their cargoes, consisting of rum, sugar, coffee, &c. &c.

Safely moored, we began to prepare the slaves for inspection ; not with any view to their comfort, but to obtain a good price for them,—the one thing needful with dealers in human flesh. Those whom age or grief had rendered gray were selected, when, with a well-primed blacking brush, the silvery hairs were made to assume a jetty hue ; and the body was rubbed over with palm oil, to induce a healthful appearance. The day previous to that of inspection, accompany-

ing three of our crew in the pinnace, I crossed the Legoon, which branches from the Canash, taking with us a number of females and young boys, for the purpose of washing; each of whom had previously received a piece of check cloth, six inches square, to tie before them, the same being given to the whole of the slaves. I was surprised to see with what transport, after two months' confinement, they stepped out of the pinnace; they were ready to kiss the ground on which they landed, and examined with the minuteness, though not the discrimination of a botanist, every herb and bit of grass that presented themselves to their astonished view. As soon as all were landed, and the first impulse of curiosity gratified, in the examination of indigenous plants, we left the banks of the Legoon, in search of a sufficiency of fresh water to wash or bathe in, directing our course inland. We had not proceeded far before we found abundance of guavas, limes, and a few oranges, though not equal in size to those obtained at Bridgetown, in Barbadoes.

In order the better to pluck some of the last-mentioned fruit, one of our sailors ascended an orange tree as nimble as a squirrel; but had scarcely stretched out his hand to reach the golden ball, ere he precipitated himself to the ground, as if he had been shot, bawling out that something had bit him. Sympathising with him, we approached the tree, to discover, if possible, the



cause of his pain ; but we were soon forced to beat a retreat, pursued by myriads of bees or wasps, whose puny weapons and pugnacious buzzings made us fly in every direction, having first discovered that their treasured sweets were suspended from the pendent boughs of the orange tree, in small combs. After concentrating ourselves, and killing numbers of our pursuers, who had advanced farther than the main body, we continued our route, in search of fresh water, and soon came in sight of a small pond, or reservoir, situate near a sugar-house. Without ceremony our charge entered the pond, and immediately began the wholesome operation of bathing, but were soon checked by the appearance of a man on horseback, galloping towards us at full speed. Frothing at the mouth, and vociferating oaths, he pulled up his horse, to curse us the more ; and I firmly believe, that had he then had the disposal of the lightning's swiftest shaft, he would have transfixed us to the spot on which we were trespassing. Indeed, such was his rage, that though an Englishman, we could scarcely understand one word that he said. After anathematising us a thousand times, he cooled a little, and informed us, that the water in which the slaves were bathing supplied a house contiguous to the sugar-house, for culinary uses : we made the best apology we could, which moderated his choler still more. At length, he proposed conducting us to another pond ; we thanked

him for the offer, and accompanied him thither: this second water was both stagnant and muddy, but, as no better was to be met with, it was made to serve; and the remainder of the females and boys, whom sickness did not prevent from leaving the ship, were washed therein.

The day of inspection being arrived, the prime slaves were secreted below, and the rest arranged on the deck: this was done to prevent the inferior ones suffering by comparison: the Eboes had such a decided superiority over those of the other tribes, that numbers might have remained unsold, to the great disadvantage of the wholesale venders of human live stock. Several colonists had now arrived on board the *Hudibras*, to inspect our African cargo, and, as the secreted Eboes were young, powerful, and healthy, they began to manifest a spirit of turbulence, and, for some time, we found great difficulty in preserving order amongst them. They were particularly solicitous to know, why they should be pent up there, when others, their inferiors, were permitted to range the deck without restraint? Being now in favour with them, I insinuated, that the colonists who had already arrived were not great men, or such as could make them good masters; that the captain was desirous of befriending them, and would recommend them to the protection of some of his particular acquaintances, where, if they conducted themselves with propriety, they would soon

have a number of slaves of their own. This was enough : I had gained some repute amongst them for speaking the truth, and my assurances were received as the oracles of truth itself. Gratitude was tacitly acknowledged by signs and gestures ; but ail was silent as the grave, from this moment up to the time that the last colonist left the ship.

The day following, a number were sent ashore for sale, it being customary to reserve some on board, for fear of depreciating their value, by bringing too many to market at once. In about ten days, all were disposed of, except the sick, and a few aged, whom no well-primed blacking brush, no palm oil, could resuscitate. Amongst those verging towards eternity, was a female, named Etam, who was quite out off temper at not going of with her friend and countrywoman, Ebah ; her peevishness increased to rage, when I ascribed the neglect shown to her “ to advanced age.” She averred that “ Ebah was as old as she, and was mother of more children ;” and she threatened to avenge herself in a disgusting manner ; but she was saved the trouble, and relieved from anxiety, by being sold by auction amongst a lot of the sick and infirm.

Sarah, and the other favourite female of the captain, though sold, were, in compliment to him, allowed to remain on board the Hudibras ; which, we were now informed, was going to be sold, and, consequently, all her hands paid off. Rascally pro-

ceedings ! thought I ; after the privations we have suffered, and the dangers we have encountered, to be turned adrift, in a strange country, weak, lame, and possessing but little money ! I meditated on the past, and dreaded the future ; coming to the conclusion, that, “ Home is home, if ever so homely,” by the fireside of which I now wished myself seated, listening to advice that I had often spurned. As Mr. Aspinall had more than once stood my friend, to him I applied for advice in the present exigency ; and he, in the most gentlemanly manner, bade me “ trust to the justice of my cause,” at the same time observing, that “ he knew too well the principle that actuated Guinea captains, in their dealings with sailors, to expect much good from them, unless compulsory means were resorted to ;” but, said he, “ I will gain what information I can on the subject, and let you know the result of my inquiries, as soon as I have collected any that I shall think will be of service to you.” I thanked him emphatically for his good intention, confident of the sincerity of his professed wish to serve me. Nor was I deceived, for no sooner had he gleaned information applicable to my case, than he imparted it to me, with the frankness of a father. His advice I followed implicitly, assured that he would not mislead me ; though, by way of checking hope, which in sanguine youth often proves illusive, he intimated the possibility of might triumphing over right..



The day of reckoning arrived too soon, not from the pleasantness of my situation, but from a dread of being cast out of one altogether, situated as I was; for, as the homely proverb has it, "half a loaf is better than no bread;" more especially when a person is far from home, and deprived of the means of improving his condition, by acting in that sphere which nature, inclination, or habit, points out to him. With Captain Evans, came another Guinea captain on board, whose mildest look was fierceness; in whose countenance the physiognomist, without prying curiosity, would have read avarice, cruelty, and deceit. With the self-importance which little minds often assume, casting on the crew a sneer of contempt, they mounted the quarter-deck, looked big, strutted about most unmeaningly, without the means of concealing their nothingness; and when tired of this, they retired into the cabin, having previously ordered that each man, on hearing his name called over, should appear before them. Agreeably to this intimation, I entered the presence chamber of these ideally great men, in answer to my name. On entering the cabin, knowing the occasion of my being called for, I directed my attention to a quantity of money that lay on a table; others having been paid off before me, I knew it was the balance of wages due to me; and therefore scraped it into my left hand with my right, without taking the trouble to count it over. With all the false pomp of a ranting

dramatic King, the unknown captain sat, and eyed me contemptuously from stem to stern, as I stood, with my trifle of wages in my left hand, as if waiting for an order from my own captain. "Well, Sir," said he imperiously, at the same time knitting his eyebrows into a scowl of austerity, "why do not you go about your business?" I looked at my lame leg, and then at Captain Evans, and was about to reply to the strange captain, when he again asked, in a sterner tone than before, "Why I remained there, after being paid off?" A sense of injuries sustained, and wrongs intended, made me bold, but not impertinent; slightly bowing my head to him, and looking steadfastly in his face, which strongly depicted anger, I replied, that notwithstanding I had received my wages, I expected something more; not in a pecuniary way; but, considering the state I was in, as an alleviation of my sufferings, I should expect Captain Evans either to procure me a passage to England, or to obtain me admission into an hospital on the island, as I could not be left there without money, without clothes, without — I was going to have said friends. But he rose in a rage from his seat, as if commissioned by a superior power to execute vengeance on me for a dereliction of duty. "Begone, rascal!" said he; "you have received what you were entitled to, your wages: you have no further claims on my friend; therefore be gone."—"But, Sir," said I, and would have said

more, but I perceived the passion of his soul in the fire of his eyes, and the glow of his neck, which, as in an enraged turkey-cock, assumed a blood red; he at the same time stepping close up to me, as if to lay violent hands on me, I stepped a few paces back, opened the cabin door, and left Captain Evans and his worthy colleague to confer with some of my messmates, who were in nearly the same predicament with myself. Never did I behold two men, who ranked as my superiors in life, whose feelings I envied less, allowing them to be susceptible of feelings at all. Several of the other men asked similar questions, but fared no better than myself, and of course became equally dissatisfied.

After paying off the whole of the men before the mast, the two captains, with all the other officers, went ashore. With minds oppressed, and irresolute as to what plan to pursue, some few of us agreed to remain on board all night, which we did. Mr. Aspinall was the first officer that returned on board: he repaired into the seraglio, the cabin; where he entered into conversation unreservedly with the highly-favoured ladies of the captain's choice, unconscious of offence. Short was the interval between Mr. Aspinall's arrival and that of Captain Evans, who straightway proceeded to the cabin; where, finding the man whom, of all others, he least expected and most dreaded, he demanded, in an arrogant tone, what business warranted his presence

there? The lordly manner in which so simple a question was put, together with his hemming, changing colour, and adjusting the collar of his shirt neck, all foreboded a gathering storm; to the violence of which, Mr. Aspinall's knowledge of the man told him that he should be exposed. Unused to crouch, though a lover of subordination, the auxiliary mate returned for answer, that as the cabin was the only apartment destined for the accommodation of officers, and himself being one, undoubtedly his right to the enjoyment of its conveniences was equal to any man's, and much better established than that of some of its constant inmates. The conclusion of his remark irritated our captain to such a degree, that he ordered him to leave his presence immediately, saying, that if he refused going peaceably, he would kick him out. "Sir," said Mr. Aspinall, "as I always wish to be in company with gentlemen, when unemployed in the duties of my office, I shall cheerfully relinquish yours, but you must not kick me." The sarcastic manner in which this reply was delivered roused the ire of the self-important captain to such a pitch, that he instantly seized hold of his mate, hoping to intimidate him. But as Mr. Aspinall was a true Briton, this blustering gasconade made not the smallest impression on his dauntless mind. A scuffle ensuing, Mr. Aspinall soon extricated himself from the rude grasp of his adversary, and left



the cabin for the deck, as the captain's ladies evinced signs of fear.

Captain Evans instantly followed him, using the most insulting language with the greatest volubility: in reply, he was informed, that "if he dared to violate the rules of good breeding on the deck, as he had done in the cabin, neither the presence nor the interference of his favourites should protect him from that chastisement which he so richly merited; and that if he again presumed to raise his hand against him, he would instantly knock him down." Unused to bear contradiction, much more threats, our captain's passion got the better of his reason; and though a Welchman himself, he repeatedly called Mr. Aspinall a Welch scoundrel. The term being retorted in a tone peculiarly sarcastic, the aggressor seized hold of his mate, but soon had to repent of his folly, for a well-directed, powerful blow laid the captain sprawling on the quarter-deck. However, with great agility he regained his feet, and with as much courage as a bad cause can inspire, again assailed his insulted adversary; but with exactly the same result. He again measured his length on the deck, and after receiving a sound drubbing, called on us, who were below, to come to his assistance, asking if we would see him killed? We, with apparent haste, rushed upon deck, at the same time wishing he would try a few more rounds, firmly persuaded that he would not only be paid

back in his own coin, but receive compound interest, which was the fervent desire of all our hearts. Never was greater hypocrisy than ours, when we concealed the feelings of satisfaction that glowed in our minds, as we were tittering below, beholding, in idea, the tyrant captain receiving his deserts, at the hands of a man who was respected by the whole crew.

Smarting under the thrashing he had received, and chagrined at being so foiled, he instantly ordered us to put him ashore, leaving his antagonist to receive well-earned plaudits, which were tendered in the most unequivocal manner, as soon as the ready oars first splashed the water, to convey him from our sight. Not any of the other officers returned on board that night, but came with the captain the next morning. His face bore testimony to Mr. Aspinall's pugilistic prowess: that haughtiness of demeanour, which so strikingly characterised him, seemed to have forsaken him: depressed in spirits, slowly traversing the quarter-deck, disregarded by the other officers, he appeared to great disadvantage—a detested tyrant, past the zenith of power. From a desultory conversation between the victor and his brother officers, their opinion of the fracas might be easily gathered; as they were unanimously agreed as to the seriousness of a charge, preferred against a subordinate officer by the highest in the ship.

But he who suffered the indignity of exposure on

the forecastle, in rusty fetters, without a murmur, scorned intimidation ; nor dreaded the consequences resulting from an investigation of his conduct. About noon a gentleman came on board for Mr. Aspinall, who, no worse for the contest, cleaned, shaved, and rigged himself out to advantage ; after which they were rowed ashore, all our good wishes accompanying them thither. Those who had staid on board all night expected being subpoenaed as witnesses ; and, even if truth, reason, and justice had not been found on the side of the victorious mate, remembrance of the captain's tyranny, and respect for the man who had steadfastly advocated the cause of the crew, would have influenced our depositions, to the mortification and great disadvantage of the former officer ; but as the cause of the mate was supported by all three, our corroborating evidence was not required, and consequently not given. Suspense produced the greatest anxiety in our minds, as to the result of the examination of the quarrel ; nothing having transpired on the subject throughout the whole of the afternoon.

During this time I visited the town, purchased some clothes, procured lodgings, and made an agreement with an old black woman, who ranked as a doctress, to cure my leg, which now had a frightful appearance. She engaged to keep and cure me for six dollars ; so that I only remained in my lodgings one night, removing to her house on the following

day. I procured her also another patient from our ship, on the same terms as I had agreed to for myself. She commenced very fairly with us, and all three were satisfied.

On the second day after leaving the Hudibras, chance favoured me with an interview with the accused mate; to whom, as to my protector and guardian, I particularised what I had done since he was summoned from the ship; at the same time expressing a hope that he had rebutted the charge of his sworn enemy. He replied, that he had succeeded very well, as a few days would convince me. At the same time he advised me to follow the captain wherever he went, for that he was bound to do something for me. I thanked him for every favour, wished him a complete triumph, and went in search of his adversary, who frequently gave me the slip, and often promised to befriend me, without performing his promise. After many fruitless applications, I dogged him to the counting-house of a Mr. Thornton, in the Canash, which provoked him very much: he was quite enraged, and wished to drive me away; but the more he strove to evade me, the closer I stuck to him; not only importuning him to remember my own case, but also that of the young man who left Leeds with me, and who was an inmate along with me at the house of the old black doctress. Unable to evade me any longer, he desired me to wait patiently at a little distance, assuring me that,



as soon as he had done his business, he would speak with me. So he had said over and over again. Bearing in mind the motto on the tobacco-box that I sold to Enshee Tom for two bottles of brandy, "A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush," I placed myself in such a situation that, on his return, he could not escape me, as he had often done before. With the vigilance of a spider, intent to strike on its prey, I watched the door whence, in a short time, I was to look for my slippery captain. In the present instance he was better than expectation: the door opened; it was the man I was waiting for. I expected another chace, but, to my surprise, he did not as usual offer to escape me; but, with that kind of affability which characterised him when at home, came up to me, and conversed in the most friendly manner; promising to see me again, to my entire satisfaction, at ten o'clock the following morning.

At the appointed time he redeemed his honour, having pledged it for his appearance at our lodgings. His first question was, how we stood, as to agreement with the old doctress? The true answer to which was, that we had paid the six dollars each in advance. She was called in, and informed, that as he had obtained for us situations as patients in the hospital, she must return the money. "Return de money!" she replied, in a tone of surprise; "Return de money! No, Massa! blackey no return de

money: you know, Massa, a bargain be a bargain.” “It is so, my good woman,” replied Capt. Evans, “and I shall take especial care to see the fulfilment of it on your part. You are to cure them, and to keep them during the whole time required for the effecting of that cure, for the six dollars.”—“Oh, yes, Massa,” she hastily said, “Me do dat, me do dat.”—“That is all that is required of you,” returned he; “I will do myself the pleasure of paying the young men a visit, once a day at least, to see that they not only live well, but that every attention is paid to the cure of them; we will have no trifling, no shuffling.” To this declaration, with all the address of an English lodging-house-keeper at a fashionable watering place, she observed, that “six dollars be little money! den you know, Massa, dat provisions be very dear, and dat de young men”—— The Lord knows how many dats she would have enumerated, had not the captain interrupted her by reminding her, that a bargain is a bargain. Having so recently made use of the same expression, she seemed embarrassed; and, after a deal of altercation, returned us four dollars each, rather than be compelled to do justice to us, according to agreement.

Leaving the black doctress, we accompanied our reformed captain to the hospital; whose altered conduct made amends for the ill treatment we had experienced from him; for he now used us kindly and affectionately, and almost made us forget the

hardships we had suffered. The hospital is pleasantly situated on the summit of an eminence, commanding St. George's Bay. Soon after we had gained admission, Mr. Gilpin, the attending surgeon, came up to us, and desired to see our wounds; when the bandage was removed from my leg, its appearance was such as to induce him to declare it shocking; turning to Captain Evans, he looked sternly on him, pointed to my wounds, and shook his head, doubtless concluding that ill treatment, or extreme neglect, was the occasion of it. The captain appeared conscious of the doctor's meaning; a deep blush gave assent to its truth, which evident embarrassment established. I did not envy him his feelings, as he withdrew from the hospital.

In the books of this institution our names were now enrolled, and we were entitled to an allowance of a quarter of a pint of rice for breakfast, to be made into gruel, sweetened with one ounce of sugar: for the other part of the day we were allowed one pound of good new bread, half a pound of beef or mutton, with a sufficiency of cabbage, to enable us to imitate the Scotch fashion of making broth. To us, who had been so long "feeding on spare diet," in good health too, though lame, the house allowance was rather scanty. I improved mine, as long as my wages lasted, by purchasing fruit, &c. and was thus enabled to save part of the bread for my supper. The translation of our persons from the

ship to the hospital was gratefully, though silently, acknowledged to that Power,

“ Who views with equal eye, as God of all,

“ A hero perish, or a sparrow fall.”

Our wards were clean and healthy ; our food good, and regularly supplied ; our wounds carefully and tenderly dressed ; our duties, nothing but what were conducive to our welfare, adherence to prescribed regimen, and the observance of the economy of the house, dictated by wisdom, and enforced by the voluntary example of the respective officers attached to the establishment. I was now content, I was now happy ; for Mr. Gilpin, the surgeon, Mr. Barrett, the steward, and the old nurse, who was a native of Mullingar, in Ireland, behaved to me as if I was a child of their own, not a stranger.

Implicitly following Mr. Gilpin's instructions, a few days witnessed a change in my leg for the better ; when I asked, and obtained, his permission to go to St. George's, he enjoining (for my own good) that I should not expose myself to the action of the sun, assuring me, with the tenderness of a father, that a speedy and effectual cure depended much on keeping myself cool. I thanked him for the indulgence, promised obedience to his injunction, and left the hospital. I had scarcely entered St. George's town, when I was most agreeably surprised by Mr. Aspinall tapping me on the shoulder, and bestowing



on me the warm grasp of friendship. Scarcely knowing how to thank him sufficiently for past favours, I was happily relieved from the task, by his inquiry, "If I had profited by his last advice?" The assurance that I had, he said, gave him great pleasure; and now, resumed he, "I will inform you of something that I know will please you." He then told me how Mr. Thornton listened with friendly solicitude and patience to his recapitulation of the whole quarrel with Captain Evans; as also the cause of his leaving the ship, and seeking protection in the French vessel; his subsequent confinement; and, above all, the unmerited treatment of all the men before the mast, which, he said, would cast a stigma on those in whose employ he sailed, though unjustly so, and bring disgrace on the major part of the officers. He next informed me that Mr. Thornton advocated his cause in the most noble and disinterested manner; and, lastly, that Capt. Evans, together with the other officers, was dismissed the employ, and the command of the *Hudibras* given to him. Happy as I was, this information increased my pleasurable emotions; having often ejaculated a fervent prayer to the disposer of all things, that I might live to see these unfeeling tyrants reduced to the level of other men, and thereby deprived of the power of inflicting pain to gratify caprice, or indulge the wantonness of ferocious dispositions.

We immediately repaired on board, where I found

a number of our people, who had shipped with him ; for, being universally esteemed, he soon procured his complement of hands. Before I left his ship, he gave me a pressing invitation to visit him whenever desire prompted, or opportunity served ; and during the remainder of his stay on the Island, his concern for my welfare was unabated, and his friendship not only undiminished, but increased in proportion to his power of befriending me.

In despite of those who doomed this worthy man to ignominious exposure on the forecastle of the *Hudibras*, he now ranked its captain. A sense of right was the principle that influenced all his actions. Industry was his motto, and the vessel was soon laden with the produce of the Island. In our last interview, effusions of gratitude deluged my soul ; and I was not ashamed to feel my eyes moistened with its tear, as memory pourtrayed to the mind's eye the great and numerous favours received from him, at times when such favours were of the greatest service to me. Never shall I forget the feeling manner in which he proposed to restore me to my friends, if I would ship myself with him, as his vessel was consigned to Guernsey ; and, under any other circumstance than a dangerously ulcerated leg, that might have ended in a mortification, by attending to the duties of a sailor, in a voyage from the West Indies to England, I should have proudly accepted the offer. I was convinced of his desire to serve

me; but my wish to return home, "sound in wind and limb," caused me to decline his intended favour. However, I thanked him from my heart; parted from him with regret; and, if ever I prayed fervently in my life, it was when the Hudibras got under way, on her passage to the land of freedom, social order, and happiness, invoking heaven to conduct her safely through the great abyss of waters to her destined port. From an elevated situation, I beheld her gradually recede from land, moving stately on the bosom of the ocean, and elucidating, most clearly, as she gradually disappeared, the rotundity of the earth.

Indulging in a train of reflections, I entered the hospital, where nature soon urged the claims of a craving appetite, which in a little time became clamorous. Enjoying uncommonly good health, and my money being exhausted, I was reduced to the necessity of devising ways and means to increase my daily allowance, which to the sick was in general sufficient, but not quite so to the healthful invalid. Sleight of hand seemed to open a fertile source of profit; and seldom did the retailer of legerdemain, aided by hocus pocus, play off his tricks with less detection; though he might with more gain.

My first trial of skill was practised on the nurse from Mullingar, who had two sons in the Royal Artillery, at Richmond-hill fort; for whom and for several others she washed and got up linen. Now

as starch was a necessary thing in a laundry, but too expensive to grace out the shirt of a bombardier, and as she had the cooking of our rice gruel, she, to prevent repletion, very thoughtfully (for herself) lessened our allowance, about two quarts daily, applying the same in the way of starch. Having seen some of this rice spoiled for want of using, frugality suggested to me the idea of using it for her, not to stiffen linen with, but to fill up the cavity of a hungry stomach, partly occasioned by the malpractices of the Mullingar nurse; who, keeping great numbers of poultry, very humanely fed them out of the patients' rice, on her way to the cooking-house, before it was made into gruel. So that between her sympathy for her own domestic fowls, and her desire to improve the appearance of Irish linen, our quarter of a pint of rice was greatly diminished. Her apartment was in the same ward as mine, only separated by a green cloth partition, rendering ingress and egress quite easy; so finding her depot of starch, I thought myself justifiable in making reprisals, and accordingly, to the word presto, made some of it pass into my saucepan, and ultimately, after being warmed and sweetened, restored it to its right owner, to the admiration of all present, myself. The careful nurse soon found her loss, and communicated to me her suspicion of the free-booter being a dog; which idea I encouraged, asserting that "I had often seen one prowling about, but



could not find in my heart to hurt him, as I fancied I could read hunger in his lank sides.”—“ By the virtue of this knife,” said she, “ if I had the baste, I would try the goodness of this blade upon his lank sides ;” but, continued she, “ in future, when I go out, you shall watch for him, and I will reward you ; if he comes and attacks my starch pot, saize Teddy’s shillelah, knock out the brute’s brains, and, as soon as I return, we’ll try him, and hang him !” —“ By my sowl, and I’ll do that thing,” said I, imitating her son Teddy’s aspirating articulation, which pleased her wonderfully ; priding herself, as she did, on the good English that she and her countrymen spoke, and declaring positively that “ were an Irishman to be born in England, he would spake better English than any of the natives !!!”

From this time I turned watchman ; and, in order to be deemed worthy the provisions she gave me, and to keep up the story of the dog, I sometimes got into her apartment, and capsized the cover of her starch pot, as if he had thrust it off with his nose, in the act of pillaging. On such occasions I was sure to have seen the dog, but could not come within reach of him, thus amusing her, and benefiting myself. What most of all pleased this credulous daughter of Erin was, to find her starch pot cover shattered to pieces, because I told her it was done by the shillelah, that Teddy brought with him from Mullingar, in aiming a dreadful blow at the head of

the intruder. From this time he ceased to pay his visits to the green cloth partitioned ward ; the true reason of which was, the amendment observable in my leg, enabling me to move about more freely, and to assist the nurse in cooking, thereby affording me an opportunity of not only tasting, but of tolling the broth ; reserving for myself a portion, unseasoned with Cayenne pepper ; which I generally strewed in with a liberal hand. The quantity thus obtained, being mixed with my allowance, made the whole more palatable.

Mr. Barrett, the steward, who was an old man, upright in principle, but selfish in disposition, would, by way of obtaining a basin of broth, frequently bring a dumpling to boil, declaring that he thought a basinful little enough, in consideration of the advantage his dumpling was of to the broth. But the dumplings were of a flinty composition, and only yielded to the pressure of a ladle, or the mutilating prongs of a large fork, with one or other of which I frequently made asperities on their surfaces. Perceiving his parsimonious bent of mind, I played him a knave's trick, by reducing the whole of the dumpling into a kind of pulp, intimately blended with cabbage, onions, and potherbs. At the usual time, with a walking stick in his right hand, his left carrying a plate, he hobbled into the cooking house, addressing me with, " Now, Billy, do you think my dumpling is done enough, my boy ?" " It must be, Sir," said

I, and gave him the fork, which he very carefully slid down the side of the pot, to prevent any of the dumpling being broken off. "Bless my soul and body," said the old steward, rather peevishly; "I cannot be so much mistaken; I'm sure I put one in." Round went the beef and mutton, put in motion by the examiner's fork, as a deep sigh escaped him. "Bless my life," said he, in a low tone of voice, as he fumbled about his waistcoat pocket, "I have forgot my spectacles: but, Billy, my boy," continued he, in a voice an octave higher than the last exclamation, "reach me the ladle; and then, if I don't find it, I shall think that the very"——. He would have said something more, which the reader is left to imagine; but, having the ladle ready, I popt it into his hand. "Aye, now for it," said he, plunging the ladle into the boiler, and bringing up a fragment of what he was in search of. "Dear, dear me"! exclaimed he, turning up the whites of his eyes to heaven, as if the loss of a dumpling was of serious consequence: "I have staid too long, it is boil'd all away." "It is a pity, Sir," said I, as he threw down the ladle in a pet; at the same time taking up his walking stick and plate; looking very glum. "The broth are very thick, Sir, would you wish to have a basin? though," continued I, "when, the monosyllable, "no!" and a sulky look, convinced me, that I had carried the joke far enough; and I never after durst renew the trick. Muttering

dissatisfaction, he left the cooking-house, and aided by his ivory-headed stick, tottered back to his apartment, much chagrined at the disappointment he had suffered.

Successful in my stratagem to obtain Irish starch ; fortunate too in my office of under-cook ; bread alone was wanting, in addition to my allowance, to enable me to live in clover : nor was that wanting long. With head leaning over the great pot, in which floated the decomposed dumpling of the steward, an idea struck it, how to add a little grist to the mill. I welcomed it as a friend ; listened to its dictates ; and, acting under its influence, found my advantage. A French baker, Paul Lorenzi, in the Canash, supplied the hospital with bread ; twelve was the number of patients in the sailors' division of the house, who received daily three loaves, of four pounds each, to be fetched by one or other of the patients. Few liked to carry twelve pounds of bread from Monsieur's to the hospital, so that I found no difficulty in getting myself nominated to the situation of bread-carrier, to the hospital : and, in that capacity, like the discontented and the vicious, dissolved the bonds of union, and, for self-interest (their principle of action), separated those, that circumstances had connected together : for, under the pretext of resting myself, I would stop in some snug spot, break the loaves from each other, and, looking round to see that none observed me, most assiduously com-



mence paring off the protuberant parts, which often yielded an abundant supply, not only sufficient to amuse me on my road to the hospital; but also to enable me to lay up for a rainy day: the French baker would also sometimes give me a roll: so that I now fared sumptuously every day; notwithstanding which, such was my predilection for variety, and such the pleasure I found in retaliation, that soon after I had analyzed Mr. Barrett's dumpling, I blighted the hopes of a sick non-commissioned officer, belonging to the 45th regiment of foot, without adding an iota to the stock of my own comfort.

The hospital was divided by a partition, the upper part being open to admit fresh air. On one side, the wards were fitted up for the reception of seamen: on the other, for the accommodation of sick soldiers; Serjeant West, and several privates of the 45th, occupying it when I was there. Lying, one day, on an inclined plane, in front of some guns that commanded a rivulet, with my eye steadily fixed on the cooking-house, I perceived the sick serjeant enter it, and very carefully place a quantity of potatoes on the hot embers to roast. No one was near: he covered them over, looked round about, and marched slowly back to the hospital. As the sailors had often suffered losses, by the finesse and subtilty of the soldiers, I thought this a fine opportunity to retaliate; so, venturing down the steep,

which was no easy task to effect, and steering my course to the back of the cooking-house, I not only entered it, and made a prize of the potatoes, but regained my situation on the inclined plane, unobserved by mortal eye. Prostrate on the ground, examining my ill-acquired booty, I found they were scarcely warm through. Serjeant West announced his appearance, by a hollow cough ; I again watched him into the cooking-house, and saw him scatter the ashes abroad, with a stick, in order to uncover his potatoes : but, with the exception of two diminutive stragglers, they were all gone : though how, or where, or when, was to the sick serjeant a problem, as difficult to solve, as to account, philosophically, for motion in matter. Unwilling to believe the evidence of his senses, he turned the ashes o'er and o'er : but all in vain. A heavy oath escaped his lips, and reached my ears.

Self-convicted, my heart repented the disappointment I had occasioned. He saw me, and came to me, to relate his loss ; which he did in such a feeling manner, that I suffered mental agony, particularly when he wished that I had seen the unprincipled negro (suspecting one to have wronged him), as he entered through the back window, which he supposed to be the case, persuaded that no living soul had entered through the door, as he had been on the look out the whole of the time. The poignancy of his remark flashed conviction afresh on my mind,

and, such was the torture I endured, as another curse was pronounced against the delinquent, that the revenue of the richest potentate on earth might in vain have been offered, to tempt me again to tread the mazy paths of delinquency, or to sport with the feelings of the afflicted. Conscious of transgression, though committed in the way of retaliation, I pitied the disappointed veteran; pretended that urgent business, till now forgot, demanded me at the hospital; bade him good day, and left him with precipitancy.

How reflection must harrow up the soul of the midnight robber, when left to its operation in the stillness of solitude! Happy the man, who, under the guidance of religion, never forsook the path of rectitude!

## CHAPTER VII.

Visit my fellow Townsman on board a Brig in the Harbour—  
Effects of the Visit—Arrival of Prince William Henry at  
Grenada—Quit the Hospital, and engage myself with the Brig  
Charlotte, bound to Newfoundland—A Waterspout at Sea—  
Stormy Weather—Obliged to put into Charlestown, to repair—  
The Captain arrested for debt, and the Crew paid off—Engage  
with the Captain of the Neptune.

THE professional attention of Mr. Gilpin was unwearied, and he had the good wishes of all who were entrusted to his care, except the dissolute, to whom adherence to wholesome regimen appeared restraint, causing them to leave the hospital before a cure was completed. Amongst these was the young man who left Leeds with me. When nearly well, he shipped on board a brig, bound for St. John's, Newfoundland; and, as he was tired of the sea, and determined to return home, I was very desirous of seeing him before he left the island, which he expected doing immediately. I no sooner made known my desire to Mr. Gilpin, than leave of absence was granted. The brig was anchored in the Canash, whither I immediately went. I was desirous of spending a few hours in company with the proposer of my elopement from those parents, whom I now wished him to wait upon, on his return to our native town. I



promised myself pleasure in reciprocal intercourse, on topics connected with our plots, peregrinations, and privations.

I soon found the brig, saw my companion in adventure, and hailed him in the usual way: when, to my great surprise, though he recognized me (the vessel lying within forty yards of where I stood), he paid not the least attention to me, which damped the ardour of anticipated pleasure. However, observing a black boy in a boat, at a short distance, I hailed him, and he answered the signal, by immediately sculling the boat to where I was, holding up my hand to my late messmate on board the brig. The young African seemed pleased to befriend me, and soon rowed me to the vessel, where stood my shy fellow-townsmen and traveller. I thanked the active boy, and walked up to the abettor of my undutifulness, whose remissness strongly indicated an unfeeling mind. He spoke not, till I urged him; and then with so bad a grace, that, had I not experienced a degree of shyness approaching to misanthropy, from our first leaving home, I should have suffered the greatest dejection of spirits.

The crew of the brig were below, and on the point of dining; when, hearing somebody pacing fore and aft upon the deck, one of them inquired if I wanted any body on board? I replied, that "the object of my visit on board was, to spend the day with a fellow-townsmen, with whom I had left home,

against the will, and at last without the knowledge of my parents : but that, since he had, by coolness and indifference, denied me the pleasure I had promised myself, I would return to the hospital, of which I was an inmate, and there, in the cheerful company of two other townsmen, both of the 45th regiment, enjoy that time which I should have spent with your messmate.”—“ Messmate, be d—d !” said the young fellow, pulling up his trowsers as he swore ; “ I never own any one for a messmate that turns his back on an old acquaintance, and may we founder fifty leagues from land, if I ever do !” So saying, he went below, informed the mate, and the rest of the hands on board, of the nature of my visit, and the reception I had met with. Torrents of abuse were bestowed on my confused acquaintance by the whole group, who, with that generosity which characterises the British sailor, invited me to partake with them. I thanked them for the invitation, sitting down amongst them, making myself as free as they made me welcome ; and never before had I witnessed true English hospitality. The mate carved for me with a most liberal hand, while each undissemblingly pressed me to renew my mess. Dinner over, jokes began to fly about ; and many well-timed pithy lectures were levelled at my friend, who was scarcely allowed to taste the grog which soon began to circulate, and which, ere night-fall, went briskly round the merry circle.

Eight o'clock p. m. arrived ; I now had to take my leave, for the hospital. After thanking them for the civility shown me, and taking a hearty swig of grog, as the parting glass, the mate presented me with a fine piece of beef, to take ashore with me ; one corner of it was thrust into my jacket pocket, and steadied there by the pressure of my hand. The person whom I went to see was deputed to put me ashore ; I thanked the mate once more, and got into the brig's boat, along with my morose townsman ; I told him that all I wished him to do for me, on his return to England, was to wait on my parents, and inform them where and how he left me. He promised to do so. I then went to the bows of the boat, when, in attempting to get on the forethought or seat, being rather clumsy from lameness, and top-heavy with grog, souse I fell into the water. We had proceeded about two-thirds of the distance between the brig and the shore, when my friend, as a last and perfect specimen of indifference, pulled round the boat, bade me farewell, and, without caring whether I sunk or swam, left me to my fate. Knowing myself expert at swimming, I was more afraid of losing my beef than my life ; consequently, I clapped my hand to my pocket, as soon as I rose above the surface of the water, swimming with the other hand, till I landed safe, with the mate's present firmly wedged in my pocket.

Notwithstanding the grog had imparted to me,

or rather excited in me, a flow of spirits, they were soon dissipated, either by my sudden immersion in the Canash, the thought of the vile treatment of a professed friend, or a sense of breach of duty, in having exceeded the time allowed to patients, when indulged to leave the hospital to follow their own pursuits; or, perhaps, by the combined effects of all three. A sudden gloom overspread my mind, as I reflected on the difficulty of gaining admission into the hospital without detection; as a centinel constantly guarded its entrance, to avoid whose vigilance was now my greatest care. Embarrassed, I wandered about a considerable time; at length, a passage through a garden presented itself as favourable to my wishes: I took advantage of it, and was enabled thereby to enter the cooking-house, through the window, without discovery.

A more difficult task remained to be performed. The fabled Hydra, slain by Hercules, was not more watchful than the gruel-tithing nurse from Mullingar, when any patient, on leave of absence, staid out beyond the prescribed time; and, as nothing more than a piece of green baize separated our respective apartments, it was morally impossible to enter mine without her knowledge, provided she was in her own, and had not been too familiar with the best substitute she could get for "the dear crater." She had just taken enough to improve some of her senses, and impair others; thus, while her ears could



catch sounds that never were generated, her eyes could see double. Still, her taste was most exquisite, and she could touch spirits! She was comforting herself, and had a lamp burning beside her. Had I appealed to heaven, in a good cause, and submitted myself to the fiery ordeal, I could not have walked with greater caution, or with lighter tread: but all would not do; she heard, and hearing, rose; and with lamp in her hand, and anger in her face (which blushed immoderately), she came out, vociferating, "You, Butterwood! wherever have you been? The doctor shall know all about it in the morning, so he shall, you young dog. By the virtue of this lamp, I'll have you dismissed by ten o'clock in the morning. No more of your dog's tricks here, Butterwood. No more of your"——. How long she would have lectured, had not a fit of hiccoughing seized her, I know not. Though tipsy, the word dog, and afterwards those of dog's tricks, startled me; I thought she was alluding to the starch-pot: therefore, to divert her attention from what I conceived to be an accusation, knowing that she valued presents, I assumed an air of cheerfulness, and said, "Nurse, do you know that I have been to see George to-day?"—"And did you see the boy, Butterwood?" said she hastily.—"I did, nurse," replied I, "and so anxious was he to send you a present, that he entreated me to stay with him till the mate came on board, of whom he begged this piece of beef

expressly for you.”—“ Did the boy do that thing?” asked she, smilingly. “ Let me see it, Butterwood, my boy,” she exclaimed, as with great difficulty I pulled it out of my pocket. “ May the blessing of the holy cross attend him ! And did George think so much of his old nurse ? Ah ! musha good luck to him. Aye, aye, poor George, he was always a good-natured crater.” This scene, when related to the rest of the inmates, was the occasion of much mirth, especially to my two townsmen, of the 45th, with whom I used frequently to exchange dinners, for mutual accommodation ; all in the hospital knowing that she held spirits in the profoundest veneration, and that, like myself, she had been overpowered by their allurements.

Though, in the just estimation of the religious, falsehood and prevarication are highly censurable, under the then existing circumstances I thought only how to escape animadversion, and avoid expulsion. Perhaps few would have done less. Without allowing myself time for reflection, I staggered to bed, and in sleep forgot all my troubles : but an overloaded stomach soon disturbed my repose ; I awoke, to experience a violent head-ache, the unpleasantness of nausea, and the painful exertion of retching and vomiting. The nurse flew to my assistance, held my head, and pitied poor Butterwood. Again I retched, but retched only to increase the pain I felt in the action. The good woman knew

how to cleanse a youthful stomach debauched with grog. It was effected by a powerful dose of hot rum and water, made very sweet. Ipecacuanha, emetic-tartar, or antimonial wine, could not have produced half the effects. When the stomach was entirely freed from its oppression, my Irish doctress removed every unpleasantness, save that which offended the olfactory nerve.

Again I committed myself to bed, where, without the aid of somniferous preparations, I fell into a sound and tranquil sleep; out of which I was roused, late in the morning, by a few gentle touches of Mr. Gilpin's gold-headed cane. He very feelingly told me that I should be much better, if enjoying the open air, under the piazza, out of the influence of the sun. Shame suffused my face with blushes, at being found in such a state by the doctor; at his right elbow stood the nurse, on whose tongue the piece of salt beef worked wonders. With a face that commanded pity, and clasped upraised hands, she arrested the attention of the unsuspecting Mr. Gilpin, by observing, "Ah, dear Sir, the poor young boy has been so ill all night; so sick, and such a pain in his belly, that I would not have given a tenpenny for the loan of his life, and hadn't it been for a little drap of hot rum and water that I mixed and gave him"—— "Hot rum and water!" said the doctor, interrupting her.—"To be sure," said she, in the true Irish aspiration, "Nothing better after a"——

Hem! said she, checking herself.—“After what?” asked the doctor.—“After a restless night, to be sure!” answered the nurse, recovering herself.—“I thought,” said Mr. Gilpin, “I smelled rum,” turning up his nose, and snuffing the air. Conceiving my presence unnecessary, I withdrew, leaving the management of my case to the nurse, who, together with the tender-hearted surgeon, entered the piazza, where I was sauntering about. They continued some time in close conversation; part of which I overheard. Whatever she said was in praise of poor Butterwood. Not one saint in the Romish calendar possessed more virtues, and I must do her the justice to say, never did hypocrisy bear a nearer semblance to truth. Looking the doctor in the face, her’s wore the aspect of a nun in Lent; but, when she turned her head, and winked significantly at me, I recognised the Thalia of a company of itinerant comedians, in good humour.

Leaving her at a little distance, he came up to me, took me by the hand, pulled out his watch, applied his thumb and finger to my wrist, counted its pulsations, and then examined my tongue. Quite feverish! said he, in an under voice.—“No wonder,” said I, in one still lower. He paused a little, then advised me to take great care of myself; after which he gave me a note, requesting the steward to let me have half a pint of Madeira per day, until orders to the contrary. I bowed, as he gave me



the note, and was well pleased when he left me. Scarcely had he got out of sight, ere the nurse came capering up to me, good humouredly saying, "Musha, you little dog! you see, Butterwood, what I have done for you. Sure, you're in luck's way this morning. We'll do the thing nately, my boy, and have a dinner fit for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Good beef and wine; eh, Butterwood?" I smiled assent, acknowledged the service she had rendered me, and, when dinner was over, drank—"the shamrock;" which she honoured in a bumper. Before the sun sunk in night, I was quite well; but I continued to receive the half pint of Madeira, which I frequently exchanged for bread with one or other of the patients, who were not indulged with such a luxury. Often did I reflect on the wonder-working effects of bribery, when advantageously employed.

Grenada was now all bustle; Prince William Henry's intended visit, preparatory to his leaving the West Indies, put all in motion. To witness the erection of a temporary platform in the Canash, to serve as a landing-place for his Royal Highness, furnished an excellent plea for one John Jones and myself to obtain leave of absence from the hospital.

The favour was granted; we visited the spot, when, to our astonishment, a black boy approached the waterside, having a large cheese on his head, which he plunged into the Canash. Our surprise

was scarce over, when he returned with another cheese; this he committed to the same place, and straightway fetched a third: asking him his reason for such conduct, he replied, "Massa, you no see de cheese, no good?" pointing to the decayed part thereof. As it appeared, on inspection, to be good old cheese, ripe with age, I slipped the knot of my handkerchief, and removed it from my neck, in order to wrap up a piece of the cheese that I had just broken off. Jones moved off with the other piece, but the black boy followed, and soon overtook him. As he saw that my companion was lame (from his leg having been recently broken), he immediately attacked him, determined to recover the cheese, though to him it was useless. The struggle betwixt them enabled me to sheer off with my part of the mellow prize, though not before I was encouraged to do so by two respectable gentlemen, named Ryan and Dowling, in the presence of several others. Jones gave up the struggle, and the cheese. The part I took was divided amongst the inmates of the hospital, and the whole soon disappeared, from an apprehension that it would be sought for, together with the person who took it; but we never heard any thing of it afterwards.

The pleasure I felt in administering a basin of chicken broth to a sick messmate, on the coast of Africa, served to stimulate me to procure for my fellow patients, in the hospital, at Grenada, whatever

appeared to diversify the sameness of viands, which, though of the best quality, palled for want of variety. To effect this, as my leg was now nearly well, I frequently assisted in drawing a net in St. George's bay ; I understood that it belonged to the corporation of the town, and that it measured eighty yards long, and fourteen deep. Its capaciousness benefited the owners, and me also ; for I was amply rewarded for the assistance I gave ; generally receiving abundance of small fishes : thus I was enabled to be of service to my sick companions, and enjoyed true happiness in having it in my power to present them with the earnings of my labours.

The whole population of St. George's were anxiously expecting the Royal visiter, the time of whose landing had been publicly announced. The ships, on board of which were his Royal Highness and suite, came to anchor in the bay, during the quiet hour of night. On the day following, the preparations for his landing were completed, when the signal ship, the Hope, of London, lying in the Canash, displayed the flags of almost every nation, suspended from the masts, yards, and rigging ; nearly the whole of the other ships were decorated in a similar manner, and produced an imposing effect. A Royal salute was fired from the ships of the Prince, which were three in number ; and the fort guns answered the salute. When the party left the ships in their own boats a single gun was fired, and answered by

the Hope: this was done to apprise the different captains of the event, the whole of whose ship's boats were most tastefully fitted out, for the purpose of escorting his Royal Highness into the Canash. Each boat had the British flag flying, and the men in general wore white shirts, and made, altogether, an interesting appearance.

The boats containing the Prince and suite rowed to a considerable distance from their respective ships, and laid on their oars off the entrance to the Canash, waiting the arrival of the boats belonging to the merchant ships now advancing towards them. When they were within about thirty fathoms of their Prince, as if by magic every oar ceased to ply, and three hearty cheers congratulated the man of their esteem. The merchantmen's boats then surrounded those of the Royal party, though at a respectful distance, and the whole proceeded to the Canash.

During this time, I left the hospital hill, whence I had obtained an excellent view of so novel and grand an aquatic procession, and immediately proceeded to the newly-erected platform, in order to witness the landing of the sailor's friend. The street, from the Mansion House, was lined with troops on each side; and all the musicians on the island, white, black, or tawney, were engaged on the occasion. The Governor of the Island, the municipal authorities, and the military officers belonging to the different corps, occupied stations contiguous to the tem-



porary platform ; near to which, as the procession advanced, the obsequious boats opened, admitting his Royal Highness and suite to approach the landing place prepared for his reception. The Prince, in a dignified manner, stepped ashore, and immediately, with that graceful ease which peculiarly characterises the numerous offspring of our late venerated King, gave his hand to the Governor. He was enthusiastically cheered on landing, and entertained in the Mansion House (whither the cavalcade proceeded, with music playing), in a manner worthy the son of a great Sovereign. After dinner, numerous toasts were drunk, and announced by the discharge of certain field-pieces, planted in the church-yard, opposite the Mansion House. Profusion graced the board ; hilarity was cherished, and contentment beamed on every countenance.

Highly gratified with the spectacle, after devoting the remainder of the day to innocent mirth, agreeably to the regulations of the hospital, I left the bustling scenes of the town, for the retirement of my ward in that benevolent institution. For want of active employment time now seemed to hang heavy on my hands ; however, on a Sunday, the negroes' holiday, I found an antidote to spleen, in attending their sportive scenes, which comprised dancing, playing at single sticks, and boxing. In the two latter amusements great command of temper was evinced ; stoical apathy received the loudest plaudits ;

and a broken head, or loss of teeth, was endured with the greatest good humour. Indeed, I never once saw anger provoked, or a quarrel excited, in any of these contests, wherein great skill and agility were shown, as well as in that of dancing.

Tired of a sedentary life, unable to procure books to relieve the mind by reading, and, through the unremitting attention of Mr. Gilpin, being now nearly well, I felt a strong inclination to return to habits of industry, in the pursuits of an active avocation. This wish I communicated to the worthy doctor, who, in the most feeling manner, advised me not to leave the hospital till a perfect cure was effected, or I could better my condition. Gratitude prompted an acknowledgment of the intended favour; but a circumstance occurred, which determined me in the choice I had made, of leaving an asylum wherein I had experienced the paternal care of the surgeon, received useful instruction from the age-stricken steward, and imposed on the credulity of the loquacious nurse, who, from fear of the patients dying of a plethora, continued to take toll of their rice gruel.

As twelve was the greatest number of patients that could be admitted into the sailors' wards, and as that number already stood on the books, without some one leaving, a man, whose case was more desperate than any one in the house, must of necessity have been refused admission. My head ac-

knowledgeed his claim to commiseration, and my heart approved its decision. The moment I saw him, I determined on giving up my birth, in the hope that success would crown his application.

In order to realise my wish, without divulging my intention to any one, I posted down to St. George's, where I shipped on board a brig at anchor in the bay, the Charlotte, Captain Broadhurst, bound for America. Without loss of time, I hastened back, to inform Mr. Gilpin of the step I had taken, and to return thanks in the usual manner, which custom exacted and gratitude cheerfully performed. After receiving a quantity of salve and lint from Mr. Gilpin, for future dressings, and thanking him, from my heart, for unmerited favours; after expressing obligations to Mr. Barrett for the advice he had given me, to regulate my future conduct in life; after thanking the nurse for her attention to me in the hour of sickness, and receiving from her a strict injunction to deliver her compliments to George, if I should ever see him again, for his valuable present of beef; after shaking hands with my sick and lame companions, and wishing them all well,—I repaired on board the Charlotte, where I was very well received by the captain.

Having taken in what cargo she was to receive at St. George's, we got under way, and proceeded to Goyave, to take in a quantity of rum; and afterwards to La Bay, on the opposite side of the Island, where

we completed our cargo, and where I learned that the destination of the brig was for Newfoundland. I was well satisfied with my condition, as each succeeding day brought with it new sources of pleasure to one like myself, who had felt the iron rod of oppression on board a slave-ship, and seen man degraded, insulted, and abused.

Captain Broadhurst was a father to his crew, who, in return, vied with each other in obeying his commands, which bore the appearance of mild requests ; in fact, he had scarcely any commands to give, or requests to make, for his hands knew their duty so well, and felt such pleasure in the performance of it, that his wishes were accomplished without being expressed. Brotherly love united the men to each other in the strictest bonds ; and such was the advantage of sailing with a man universally esteemed, and who interested himself warmly in their welfare, that each man was allowed to have three or four puncheons of rum on board, as an adventure, which advantage they were in the enjoyment of in the present voyage.

I had no adventure, except the one I was making personally, against the dictates of duty, and the suggestions of self-interest ; which is so common a thing to youth, that in the small crew of the Charlotte I found a youth from Portsmouth, in Virginia, who, disdaining restraint, had left home in a manner very similar to that adopted by my misanthropic acquaint-



ance and myself. In this young man, who was about my own age, I found not only a pleasant, but an intelligent companion, willing to communicate information, and happily possessing useful knowledge to impart. In his company I was happy; by his conversation enlightened; and by his love of veracity taught to venerate truth, whose emanations illumine the mind, are earnestly desired by the wise and good, and only dreaded by hypocrisy and deceit.

A pleasant breeze favoured our departure from Grenada, and continued nearly three weeks; when, it gradually dying away, we were becalmed for several days, and completely surrounded by gulf-weed, a marine plant frequently seen in the Gulf of Florida. The tediousness of the calm, after the second day, would have been particularly irksome, had it not been relieved by the enlivening conversation of my newly-acquired messmate, Wm. Flagg. Though becalmed on our passage to Africa, when we amused ourselves with weighing sacks of corn, that was nothing compared with the present calm; where our vessel appeared stationary, on an extended surface of the smoothest water; not even ruffled by the slightest motion of the increasing gulf-weed that, to my inexperienced mind, seemed as if it would bid defiance to our greatest exertions to extricate ourselves from its entangling embraces.

Whilst thus arrested in our course, one of nature's

phenomena, a waterspout, made its appearance near the Charlotte. Its stupendous figure, that seemed to penetrate the clouds, panic struck the whole crew ; all running about the deck in the greatest consternation, not knowing what to do, or what precautionary step to adopt, in order to guard against its attractive influence, which was dreaded ; as it is considered to be productive of inevitable destruction to the objects exposed to it. To diminish the danger, as much as possible, Captain Broadhurst deemed it prudent to hand the topsails, concluding that if it should burst (as he termed it) over the brig, its force would split the sails, and probably hurl us to destruction. Terrific as its appearance was, from our proximity to it, it became more alarming, from the tremendous roar accompanying it, which so overawed us as almost to deprive us of action. The sea foamed, as if from agitation, and we expected each moment to be the last allowed us on this side of eternity. But we were happily relieved from the most poignant anguish of mind, by its ceasing to terrify the ear with its loud, deep, and singularly discordant sound. In a few seconds, however, either the same or another began to roar again, but at a greater distance from our vessel. We still remained under apprehension of danger ; but another hour favoured us with a gentle breeze, which gradually increased, till we found our little brig (after remaining several days like a log on the water) driving before the wind,

and from the waterspout, at the rate of ten knots per hour.

Although the sea did not at first run high, it rose with the wind, which in the evening became boisterous, requiring the handing of our topgallant-sails, and the reefing of our topsails. The wind still increasing, our topgallant-yards were sent down and masts struck ; topsails handed ; it still blew harder. Eolus might have been venting his spleen at us. It was now found necessary to hand every sail, except the foresail, which we close reefed, and under which we continued the remainder of this and the following day.

The brig now made bad weather, and shipped a great quantity of water. Soon after the sun had gone down, one of the tiers of rum puncheons in midship gave way, with a loud crash ; and, from the rolling motion of the vessel, kept up a continued rattling and thumping noise ; for, one puncheon being stoved in, room was given for the rest to move about in. Several puncheons dashed with great violence against her sides and started the planks ; thus rendering our situation perilous in the extreme. Every exertion in our power was made, every contrivance resorted to, in order to replace and secure the puncheons ; which, with great difficulty, by unremitting assiduity, we effected, though not before we had employed almost every thing upon deck, even the hencoops.

The condition the vessel was in, with heavy seas washing over her, prevented our opening the main hatch. From going before the wind, she was now thrown on a tack, so as to be kept on a heel, or on her side, whereby the leak was kept more above water. The steerage hatch was now closed down, and every place upon deck secured against the powerful inroads of the sweeping waves. The wind still whistled, as it impetuously rushed along the turbulent waves, that seemed to mix with lowering clouds, and storm the region of the stars. The storm still raged with unabated fury, and the top-gallant-yards were lashed to the railing of the quarter-deck, to prevent their being washed overboard. Pitchy darkness enveloped us on all sides. Not one solitary star broke through the veil drawn over the face of heaven's arched canopy. It was midnight, and the brig was brought by the lee, or aback: my heart now failed me. She was for some time quite under water, and it was with the greatest difficulty that we could maintain our feet, or prevent ourselves being washed overboard, though on the quarter-deck.

Mr. Gargain, the mate, an experienced seaman, seeing a favourable opportunity, took the helm, and with matchless skill brought her to. We had now been without refreshment a very considerable time; a Dutch case of Hollands being in the steerage, our captain requested us to embrace the earliest oppor-



tunity to obtain a bottle. Scarcely had the captain's wish escaped his lips, ere three or four of the crew removed the hatch ; and as I knew to an inch where the Dutch case stood, it was agreed that I should fetch the bottle required. No sooner said than done ; down I went, and down came the hatch over me ; however, mole-like, I found my way in the dark, and accomplished the object of my mission ; but, when in the act of handing the brittle commodity to those who had the management of the hatch, the vessel shipping a heavy sea knocked down all the men. Nor did I escape its overwhelming force ; for, rushing into the hatchway, with the violence of the most stupendous cataract, it laid me sprawling, with the loss of the bottle of comfort, which was dashed to pieces.

As soon as my fellow-sufferers recovered their feet, they hailed me, desiring to know how I came on ? laying more stress on the loss of the Geneva, than on the shock I had received. I briefly mentioned being stunned. " We are half-drowned ourselves," said they ; " misfortunes seldom come alone ; don't cry for spilled milk, but hand us up another bottle." The bruise I had received made me hobble to the case of Hollands ; the hatch was again laid over ; I again found the one thing desired, and was just opening the case, when a heavy sea striking the vessel with the greatest violence, made all her timbers crack, and threw me with my head against the

ceiling. From the contusion I received, and the noise upon deck, I concluded that something very serious had happened; when a stream of light, by the removal of the hatch, partially illumined the way, by which I had to retrace my steps. At the same time a voice called out, "Now, Billy, where are you, my hearty?"—"Here," said I, in a feeble voice, "and am much hurt."—"Never mind that," said three or four voices, "it's nothing, when a man gets used to it; hand us up a bottle."—"Job's comforters," muttered I to myself, as I returned to the Dutch case, whence I took a second bottle, and hastily gave it to the well-drenched expectants, who, on receiving it safe, hoisted me up by my hands, thereby saving the time which it would have taken to have returned in the usual way.

With the dawn of day, the wind began to abate its force, and the crew of the *Charlotte* to use theirs at the pump. A good glass of Hollands, and a hearty welcome from our captain, banished care from every breast, gave increased vigour to our exertions, and enabled us to bear the toil with the greatest cheerfulness.

Ere the sun had gained meridian altitude, a sail hove in sight a-head, under close reefed topsails, making towards us: we soon met; she proved to be the *Britannia*, of London, from Charlestown, South Carolina, out three days; and her captain, as soon as he learned our situation, humanely offered

us two of his own men to assist us in working our leaky brig to Newfoundland. Captain Broadhurst acknowledged the proposed favour, in the most polite manner, to the British captain; declining, however, to accept the generous offer; declaring his intention of bearing away for Charlestown, where he could give his vessel the necessary repairs, before he proceeded to Newfoundland. The two captains wished each other a prosperous voyage, and I wished myself on board the *Britannia*, on my passage to England, as big drops of sweat ran down my face, while I laboriously worked at the pump. We were now under reefed topsails, main, fore, and fore staysails, which we got up soon after daylight.

The wind was now hushed, and all nature seemed tranquil; so that we were enabled partially to repair the leaky side of the *Charlotte*, damaged by the rum puncheons in the late storm. Never was contrast greater than that observable between our brig and the *Britannia*: this, like the snowy bird consecrated to Apollo, urging her way over the billowy deep, in the most majestic manner; that, continually buried, as it were, in the undulating element. This might, perhaps, be attributed to the form of our vessel; having been a cutter, but considerably raised, by which she was thrown out of proportion, drew much water, and was very short in the keel. The great quantity of water she had shipped gave

us active employment for a considerable time, but we ultimately triumphed over it.

We had now rendered her, with the partial repair, fit to prosecute her intended voyage; and it was the opinion of all on board, that she would be able to make Newfoundland without danger or difficulty. The captain, however, determined otherwise, to the manifest chagrin and loss of those who had adventures on board, he being resolved to put into Charlestown; where, it was now whispered amongst his crew, he had a wife.

On the fifth day after speaking the *Britannia*, we made Charlestown, were immediately accommodated with a pilot, proceeded through Rebellion Roads, and arrived off the town without loss of time. The day following, the brig was moored at Mr. Cochrane's wharf. On examination, her upper works were found to be in a bad state; and her cargo immediately began to be delivered, and deposited in Mr. Cochrane's warehouse. When she was discharged, a general examination of her took place, and for some time we expected she would be condemned; but it was at last concluded that, with a thorough repair, she would become sea-worthy; though the estimated expense of that repair amounted to £140 sterling, which seriously affected Captain Broadhurst, as the profit of the voyage would scarcely be equal to the expense of the necessary repair. But repaired she must be; though,



doubtless, had the good-natured captain foreseen the cloud that was ready to burst on his devoted head, he would have steered his course more northerly, and made Newfoundland, though the planks on the other side of the Charlotte had been started, even without the proffered assistance of auxiliary hands.

Preparatory to the intended repair, she was got round to Mr. James George's ship yard, near May's wharf. The rigging was taken down, and, with the exception of the mate, myself, and my companion, Flagg, all hands were paid off.

Capt. Broadhurst had now to lament his ill-timed visit to Charlestown, and the extravagance of his wife, who resided there; she having contracted debts, during his absence, to a serious amount, for which he was arrested and imprisoned. Notwithstanding the disappointment the major part of the crew felt in his injudicious choice, all were sorry to hear of his incarceration, nor were there wanting those amongst them, who, after swearing an unmeaning oath, wished all such wives in a foundering vessel, out at sea, without grog, and the pumps choaked.

Mr. Gargain, the mate, was advanced in years, and, as I generally made market for the ship's provisions, he requested me to inquire for a good washerwoman, who might be trusted. An aged black woman, who kept a number of females to get

up linen, was recommended to me, who, attended by her husband of the same colour, accompanied me to the Charlotte, to receive the mate's linen, of which he had been very careful during the voyage. When washed, and duly prepared, it was brought down to the wharf, by the washerwoman and a young girl, in a basket made of rushes. I immediately got into the boat, and proceeded to the wharf to fetch it, and to learn the charge, which she readily acquainted me with, but would not part with the linen till she was paid for her trouble. Every artifice failed to work upon her; after many scruples, she trusted herself and the linen in the boat with me; we soon came alongside of the brig, on which stood Mr. Gargain, ready to receive his clothes, but stood for some time in vain, the old lady hesitating to hand them up. Her suspicion put me out of temper; so seizing the basket, I desired her to hold the boat alongside, till I handed it and its contents up to the mate, who, I assured her, would pay like a gentleman. A post would have paid as much attention to my request as she did. With the exception of her tongue, that was remarkably glib, every limb about her was as fixed and immoveable as a mummy. The basket was large, heavy, and pliant: raising it as high as my head, Mr. Gargain laid hold of it, and bade me let go; but thinking that, from its weight and suppleness, he could not hold it, I requested him to leave it in my possession: he, disregarding

me, still held fast the basket, so that I had no alternative left, but either to renounce it, or go souse into the water ; as the boat was shearing off from the side of the vessel, which the old black washerwoman witnessed with the most perfect indifference. Preferring the former, thereby complying with the mate's command, I trusted it to his management, which he mismanaged with a witness. His charge was heavy ; the rush-made basket bent obliquely towards the water, and down went nearly the whole of his newly-washed linen, which was very soon unstarched, whilst the starcher stood like a black marble statue, unmoved. Not so the enraged Mr. Gargain ; he stamped and swore like a madman, fathering all the mischief upon me, and threatening to make an example of such a booby ; forgetting that he had orderèd me to let go my hold. Passion coined new epithets, which he bestowed on the sullen washerwoman, swearing that he would not pay her a farthing for washing, as I had laid the blame on her for not holding the boat to.

Throwing the basket into the boat, he sternly commanded me to put her ashore : the order I executed, and immediately returned, fearing to encounter his rage. As duty required me on the deck, thither I must go : his passion was rather restrained, but not under the guidance of reason. When I assured him that I was not to blame, like an eagle pouncing on its prey, he seized me with both his hands, shook

and dragged me about till he was tired, but never once struck me. At length he acknowledged himself in the wrong, in not letting me have the basket, and allowing me time to make the boat properly fast.

Early the next morning, the woman's husband waited on the disappointed mate, to receive pay for washing for him, but when made acquainted with his wife's obstinacy, he mildly remarked that it was an unpleasant affair, that he was sorry for what had happened; and so saying, he returned ashore without making any further demand, evidently angry at his wife's unbecoming conduct.

Capt. Broadhurst's affairs, on investigation, proving disordered, part of the cargo was sold to defray the expenses of repairs, &c. and as the brig was not likely to proceed on her voyage to Newfoundland, we were all paid off. This was the occasion of my being doomed to suffer another disappointment; for, wishing to "make hay while the sun shone," I bustled about in search of a ship for England, and soon learned that the *Lively*, of London, would sail in a few days. This was just what I wanted, if the captain wanted a hand; I immediately went on board, inquired for and had an interview with the captain, who said he had got his complement of men, but who, after many inquiries, kindly offered me a passage.

Elated with the offer, and anticipating happiness



in the prospect of renouncing a life that is much pleasanter in idea, than in the enjoyment, if indeed the extremes of hunger and thirst, parching heats and chilling colds, surrounded with danger in every possible shape and degree, can be called an enjoyment. Assured of a passage, with a light heart I left the Lively, and repaired to my lodgings, whistling all the way I went. Anxious to visit my native land, and gain a liberal profession, of which I had the prospect before I left home, and unappreciated happiness, I soon had my trunk conveyed to the market wharf, near to which lay the Lively, and was proceeding to get it on board, when the Captain, hastily coming up to me, informed me that he had "changed his mind, and that I could not go with him." He then wheeled off, with as much indifference as little souls often manifest in unworthy actions.

Indignation gave an unusual glow to my cheeks, and disappointment produced such a change in the lineaments of my face, that a person standing by, in sympathy's sweetest tone, asked "What was the matter with me?" On explaining to him the cause of the sudden alteration that, he said, he had observed in me, he bestowed on the captain the mild epithet of "Shabby fellow!" and continued—"Keep up your spirits, my lad; I have it in my power to befriend you!" So had Mr. Deacon, of Liverpool, thought I, as he finished the sentence. "If I judge rightly, from your dialect," continued he, "you are

from Yorkshire." "I am, Sir," said I, "at your service, and might have been happy and respected, if"—— "Every man has his fault," said he. "I too am originally from Burlington, in the same county, and am bound for England in a short time." So saying, he invited me on board the *Neptune*, an American brig, lying near the *Lively*, where, at his request, I related to him the vicissitudes I had experienced since I left home. In conversing further with him, I learned that his name was Thomas Coates, and that he had married a sister-in-law to a gentleman of the name of James George, of Charlestown, ship-builder.

Though the disappointment recently felt was poignant, yet it was transient, and was superseded by pleasurable sensations, arising from the civility shown me by Captain Coates, who not only gave me free access to the cabin, but, to my astonishment, put me in possession of a large bunch of keys, saying, as he delivered them, "You have my approbation to use any thing on board, so as to render your time more pleasant: these will empower you to indulge in plenty, if not in variety." I thanked him in a blunt Yorkshire way, and fancied myself happy, which is, to a certain degree, to be so.

At this time, he had neither engaged hands nor procured a cargo; but did not remain long without the former, amongst whom was a Mr. Slingsby Simpson, engaged as a mate, who had, during the American war, served in the Royal Navy.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Sail from Charlestown—Take in Ballast at Sullivan Island—  
Arrive at St. Catherine's, Georgia—Benevolence of Mr.  
M'Quin—Sail up the River to Darien—Dangerous Passage  
back—Boat's Crew almost perish of Hunger and Thirst—  
Relieved by a Negro—After many difficulties, arrive at the  
Brig—Disappointed on discovering that she was bound for  
the West Indies instead of England.

ON leaving Charlestown, we directed our course to Sullivan Island, to take in sand ballast, being bound for Georgia, to receive a cargo of ship-timber, spars, turpentine, &c. In a day or two we accomplished our task: the Neptune being aground at low water very much expedited the business, and enabled us the sooner to get under way. Notwithstanding we took the advantage of high water to get under way, we had not sailed longer than two minutes, before the vessel grounded on a sand bank. Every effort to get her off proved unavailing, owing to the tide, at this time, ebbing fast. Captain Sedgefield Dale, owner of the Neptune, being then in Charlestown, came on board, accompanied by Mr. James George and others, to know the cause of her being aground, and to assist in getting her off. Their greatest exertions, however, proving ineffectual, they soon returned ashore, in order to procure more

strength, but all to no purpose ; for, during the short interval of their absence, most of the crew deserted the ship, retiring to Sullivan Island. As soon as the Neptune was considered out of danger, (she being nearly dry, and the weather remarkably fine) Mr. Simpson took me with him to Sullivan Island, in order to prevent our people's escape therefrom to Charlestown. We had nothing more to do than to desire the fishermen neither to afford them support nor convey them away, and to make the same request to a person living on the Island, who was styled Governor, and who, with his family, was the only resident inhabitant.

These persons strictly attended to our request, which compelled the fugitives to return from their retreat, the ruins of Sullivan Fort ; for not being able to procure provisions, or provide the means of escape, they were soon willing to exchange laziness for labour, and hunger for the plentiful, though unvaried provisions of the ship's allowance. As they knew that the captain went ashore after their desertion, they came alongside of the Neptune, expressed regret for having acted so improperly, and implored Mr. Simpson to allow them to come on board, and assist in throwing out the ballast, which Captain Coates had thought advisable. The mate said they might come on board, but he could not answer for their staying there, as the captain intended bringing a number of hands with him, who,



he hoped, might be trusted in the hour of difficulty and danger. The last observation struck home; the men appeared ashamed, spoke not another word, but, mounting the sides of the vessel, came on board, and fell to work, assisting to heave out the ballast. As soon as the flood-tide had got tolerably well up, a stiff breeze blowing from the Island, we hoisted topsails, and soon perceived the brig rock a little. We now desisted from throwing out the ballast, and, some time before high water, had the satisfaction to find her floating.

At this moment two boats came in sight, and soon worked up to the Neptune: they contained our captain and a number of men, whom he had engaged as assistants; but their assistance was not wanted, as all was now right again. From amongst the fishermen, however, a Dutchman, who had assisted us, was engaged; and he took the birth of one of those who absconded, he being dismissed and sent ashore with the supernumeraries. The exchange proved an acquisition to the ship, as Dutch John soon gave proofs of being an excellent seaman, phlegmatic and persevering. With our captain came also Captain Dale, accompanied by a Miss King, and attended by a black servant-man.

We soon got under way, our remaining ballast proving sufficient; and, favoured with as fine weather as we could desire, set sail for Georgia, and made St. Catharine's on the fourth day. No pilot

coming out, Captain Dale, who had been there before, took upon himself the charge of the Neptune. Under his guidance we passed the sound, sailed smoothly on, and came to anchor off Sapilo Island, which is pleasantly situated, and in the possession of Mr. M'Quin, with whom Captain Dale was intimately acquainted.

No sooner was our arrival known, than that gentleman came on board, spent some time in company with his acquaintance; and, before he returned to his well-built house, invited the whole crew to pay a visit to his culinary and other gardens, assuring us that we were welcome to whatever they produced. We thanked him heartily and sincerely, though bluntly, wishing long life and uninterrupted happiness to a man of so much benevolence. Accepting the invitation, and improving it to our advantage, abundance of water-melons, musk-melons, cucumbers, pompions of giant-growth, and a great variety of delicious fruits, nutritious roots, and invigorating vegetables, daily suffered transportation from the generous inviter's estates, to the Neptune; affording not only a most agreeable change of viands, but a sumptuous and salutary one also.

Mr. M'Quin had a considerable number of slaves, who were more so in name than in reality. No cruel task-master was he, exacting from them labour, in quantity or kind, such as nature shudders to contemplate. No instruments of torture goaded them to

exertions beyond their powers: the infliction of pain, as a punishment, was unknown amongst them. Songs of cheerfulness resounded through his extensive fields and plantations, bespeaking the negroes happy in their employments, of cultivating the land, felling or sawing down trees, &c. Every attention was paid to their comfort, and their labour did not equal that of an English peasant, whilst they seemed to enjoy themselves in a superior manner. Happy servants of such a master! Blessed guardian of such dependants! As war at this time existed between the Cherokee and Creek Indians and the Americans, an attack was expected from the former, to guard against which Mr. M'Quin had most of his male slaves taught the use of fire arms; being able to furnish seventy of them with muskets, all in excellent condition, and employing an armourer, of the name of Lefebre, and an assistant, whose labours not only kept the muskets fit for service, but also increased their number. Dreadful, indeed, would have been the carnage, if temerity had ever prompted a hostile visit to the well-protected property of this humane man: happy in his service, his negroes would have rushed to the spot of danger, with an enthusiasm commensurate to the advantages they enjoyed, and would have suffered the loss of life itself to protect their kind master.

The timber, &c. furnished by Mr. M'Quin was put on board by his contented negroes, thereby

enabling a party of our hands to form rafts, in different parts, higher up the river, chiefly at George and Sandy Bailey's, of Black Island, and Manson and M'Cleod's, of Darien. Along with Dutch John, and a negro who was appointed pilot of our boat, I was sent to Mr. Manson's, with a package for Captain Dale, who, accompanied by his fair companion, had left Mr. M'Quin's a day or two before, to go by land, taking with him two of the ship's company. It was evening when we left the Neptune; having the advantage of a sail, a fine breeze urged us on towards Darien; but, soon dying away, and the ebb-tide setting in, we cast anchor. As it was now midnight, and we were unable to proceed, we fell asleep.

Daylight discovered to us that our black pilot had missed stays, and got out of the regular course: he assured us, however, that he could take us through the Narrows, if we could make them before high water. Great exertion alone could enable us to arrive there sufficiently soon to effect so desirable an object: that exertion was made, and we got into the Narrows in time enough for our purpose. The Narrows run between Black Island and a swamp; in working through which, something with a head nearly as large as a horse, but with its body concealed, kept pace with us a-head of the boat. The black seized a boat-hook, desiring me to take an oar; quickly complying, I turned to the bows of



the boat, and our pilot made a sudden stroke at it, when it immediately disappeared, bespattering us, and half filling the boat with mud and water. The negro, to a question I asked him, replied, "Why, Massa, it no more dan alligator." Enough too, thought I, from the frightful stories I had heard related of them before I left school. He smiled at the fear I evinced. Before we passed the Narrows, another of these amphibious creatures afforded us a better opportunity of surveying it, as it drifted along on a quantity of reeds. With earnest curiosity I gazed on the mail-covered animal, and expressed a desire to capture it, its length not exceeding three feet. The black drew its attention towards the boat, as he uttered a loud and hearty laugh, observing, "Massa, de big alligator make you die wi fear, an now you wante little one for a playting!" After laughing immoderately, he assured us that if I was in want of a companion of that sort, I might accommodate myself with one, just liberated from the egg, or one as large as a tree, as we should see shoals of them, if we went up the rivers. There they assemble in vast numbers, in search of fish, with which the rivers abound, and which the black said were the only things that he had ever seen them attack. Subsequent observations, which I had numberless opportunities of making, corroborated his assertion.

We worked through the Narrows, and proceeded up a creek between Black Island and the Main; on

which, at the mouth of the above creek, Darien is situated. Captain Dale and his retinue had arrived before us: he had engaged a lighter, for the purpose of conveying staves and shingles to the Neptune; it had been laden and brought down the river to the above place, by some of Messrs. Bailey's negroes, and was to be taken forward by Dutch John, James Wilson (one of the sailors that went along with Capt. Dale, and appointed to assist in the lighter, instead of the black who accompanied us) and myself. At Mr. Manson's we received some rock-fish, ready cooked, a few biscuits, and half a bottle of rum, which were intended to serve us till we should get to the brig.

We set off at the turn of the tide, and in the evening found ourselves near to a broad sheet of water, where another river emptied itself; I believe it was Dauboy Sound. We were now sailing in a different course to the one we pursued in making Darien, and ought to have come to anchor till the ensuing flood, instead of which we were driven towards the mouth of the Sound. The wind was blowing pretty fresh from the sea, producing a swell too heavy for the lighter, which began to ship water so fast as to overpower us. The staves and shingles, piled on each other to a considerable height, began to float off; she was quite under water, and we were all three immersed up to the middle. We had a mast, and a small square sail that acted as a

check upon her, and enabled us, though with great difficulty, to keep our hold, no other part of the lighter, or even of the cargo, being visible. We lashed our oars and boat-hook longitudinally in the vessel, to prevent them being drifted away. One end of the oars was lashed to the mast, with the halliards or ropes belonging to the sail; the other ends we fastened to a ring-bolt. The wind, acting on the sail, drove us into shallow water, and we soon grounded. The tide being nearly out, and the water continuing to subside, we were enabled to remove some boards, forming part of the bottom of the lighter, which, by being placed across the oars, kept us a little more out of the water, though we were continually exposed to and covered with the dashing spray.

With the returning tide the wind got up, blew in our teeth, and prevented us getting the lighter off, each swell drifting her further from the sea, which was now running high, occasionally displacing our temporary platform, and nearly sweeping us therefrom. When the tide ebbed, we were left on a salt marsh, situated on the right hand side of the Sound; its appearance bore a striking resemblance to a corn-field, before the ears of corn are shot. Free from the action of the waves, we collected together as much of the cargo as had drifted on the marsh, amongst which was our keg: we all three hailed it as our common friend, expecting it to contain fresh water,

but, on examining it, we were doomed to suffer great mortification, the bung being out, and the keg partly filled with sea water. Our small stock of provisions was entirely spoiled; so that, not knowing when we should reach the ship, or whence succour was to come to us, the prospect was dreary. Confiding, however, in that Being whose mandate spoke the universe into existence, and can calm the turbulence of the raging ocean, with unwearied patience and great exertions, we, the following flood, got the lighter nearer to the sandy beach; but found some difficulty in keeping it clear of water, which we were under the necessity of lading out with our hats, the boat having become very leaky, from the violence of the waves dashing against her.

We bore up against hunger, from Tuesday evening till the Saturday night following, without repining, though not without inconvenience; but suffered much more from an almost insupportable thirst, which not only depressed our spirits, but weakened our bodily powers. We all three became faint; Dutch John extremely so, perhaps occasioned by chewing tobacco, inducing a parchedness of mouth, under which he suffered the greatest torture with extraordinary fortitude; a devout wish for deliverance being the only murmur that escaped his lips, uttered in a voice sensibly affected and almost inaudible. James Wilson was little better than the Dutchman, in point of weakness; and equally



resigned under his sufferings. It was not the effect of stoical apathy, nor was it a deficiency of susceptibility; for though sailors are generally rude and blunt in their manners, there are not wanting amongst them men of the finest feelings and greatest sensibility, when placed in situations favourable to their display. It was the fortitude of a soul confiding in a superintending Providence, of which power few men have a firmer belief than mariners, nor have any more occasion for such a consolatory trust. I suffered less than either of my messmates, or was better able to bear hardships. From a small shell picked up from the beach, I derived great service; its action in my mouth, wherein at intervals I rolled it about, producing a little moisture, whose refreshing power I now learned to appreciate. What greatly tended to increase our debility was, the drinking of some rain water that we joyously caught in the sail of the lighter, held for that purpose: the canvass being saturated with saline matter, imparted it to the rain water in such strength, as to render it little more palatable than water from the sea, operating on us as a most drastic purge, and nearly finishing the other two. It was blowing a stiff gale when we left the marsh grass: we were weak, perspired profusely, and with great difficulty kept the vessel in the tideway, clear of the sides of the river.

When we left our unpleasant situation, it was our intention to return to Darien, not knowing of any

other place near. Night once more returned; we were still without meat and drink, and nearly exhausted; however, at nearly high water we perceived a thicket, approaching which the Dutchman found a landing-place, where all three disembarked, after many struggles; for, although it was not difficult of access, my two companions were so much weakened that they could scarcely stand. Hope, however, shed its cheering influence over our minds, animating us to perseverance in the search of an asylum. Previous to leaving the lighter, after fastening it by a rope to a tree, we let go our anchor in deep water, and hauled her close up to the landing-place, by means of the rope.

Having landed, we for the first time disagreed as to the measures to be adopted. Dutch John and James Wilson, taking the empty keg, proposed that I should remain in the vessel, in order to keep it clear of water. Not knowing whither they might be induced to go, or when return, I strenuously opposed what to me appeared an unreasonable request. They explained, but all in vain; I would not consent to remain alone, but accompanied them, soon entering the wood or thicket. We all three carried the keg by turns, for though but small and empty, it appeared heavy, in consequence of our weakness. The wood was close, the night dark, and our progress, in consequence, slow and difficult; meeting with many impediments that day-light would have

pointed out to us, and enabled us to avoid. After wandering through a labyrinth of trees, though constantly keeping in the beaten track we first entered, frequently stooping down to assure ourselves that we were still therein, we perceived a glimpse of light, and instantly directed our steps towards it, conceiving it to be open ground, and hoping it would lead us to an asylum. But, to our infinite mortification, we found ourselves on the confines of the wood, at the very spot where the lighter was fastened to the tree. Examining the cause of our mistake, we found that two footpaths led different ways from the landing-place, but that intersecting each other, we had got out of the right path, and retraced our steps.

Turning our backs again on the river, and penetrating the gloomy recesses of the wood, often stumbling over clumps of trees, or getting entangled amongst brush and underwood, we arrived at a piece of land, in a state of cultivation, from which we concluded that we were not far distant from the habitation of man. A reflection truly consolatory! My strength had failed greatly within the last twenty-four hours, and having materially hurt myself by a fall, I began to wish I had stayed in the vessel. My companions assisted me up, and we proceeded slowly, and more cautiously, on our unknown route. At length, after many a clumsy fall, and suffering also from the boughs of trees, which frequently lashed

our faces, in recovering their natural positions after being pushed aside, we were agreeably surprised by the smell of burning wood, and soon saw a very fine white smoke, gently ascending amongst the dark foliage of the trees. Never did the voluptuous epicure view with half as much pleasure the diversified productions of the most sumptuous festive board, as we the circling smoke emitted from the humble hut of a negro, situated at the extremity of the plot of cultivated land.

We rapped at the door gently, for fear of alarming the inmates ; but, notwithstanding our precaution, they were terrified, not being accustomed to nocturnal visitants. " Hoo dare ? " asked a voice within, as we rapt a second time, much louder than the first. Intending to excite commiseration, we began to narrate our sufferings, which must have seemed unconnected, from his frequent interruptions, desiring us to leave them to enjoy the repose that nature required, to fit them for the toil of another day. We were all talkers ; he desiring us to go about our business, we striving to awaken sympathy ; instead of which, we, for a long time, only awoke suspicion by our untimely visit, and disturbed his wife and two children by our noise. Had we sailed in any other employ, we perhaps might have talked till daylight, without removing his scruples or exciting pity. But when he heard that we belonged to the Neptune, and that Captain Dale had sailed with us.



from Charlestown, and was then at Darien, he said he knew Captain Dale, and that he was going to feed some pigs for him, for the use of the ship. The door was immediately opened, and he invited us in : his wife and two children, whom we had disturbed, arose, and bade us good cheer.

She soon set about preparing for us some hommony, which is Indian corn, grossly ground, and boiled to a stiff consistence ; when sufficiently boiled, it was poured into a calabash, covered with molasses, and set before us in a simple but frank manner. She entreated us to partake freely ; at the same time, in a short grace, imploring the benediction of heaven upon it. A second invitation was unnecessary to men, who had nothing on their stomachs except water, of which I had drunk from three to four pints, during the time that the friendly hostess was preparing the homony : my two companions drank a most immoderate quantity.

Charles, the black, in whose hut we were now going to enjoy a large calabash of homony, left us for a short time ; he, kind soul, wishing to make us more comfortable than the extent of his resources would allow, ran to another hut, the only one besides his own on the Island. The object of his visit was, to procure for us something better than he himself could set before us, as he expressed it ; though few things, if any, could agree better with the stomach, after five days' fasting, than the nourishing dish

prepared for us by the mother of the two chubby-faced children, who innocently laughed, as they gazed with astonishment on the three Bochrah men, who had disturbed them in their sleep. We gulped the hommony down with the greatest eagerness; and as Dutch John, in attempting to keep pace with me, burnt his tongue and palate, the contortions of his masculine features tickled their juvenile fancies, and amused them wonderfully. If ever attention was paid to the proverb, "Let your meat stop your mouth," it was during the time that we were emptying the calabash of hommony, in the hut of the hospitable black family, which we afterwards found was in Hird's Island, the property of George and Sandy Bailey, of Black Island; for, although our communicative hostess informed us that there was only another family on the Island, told us the name thereof, as just noticed, together with the names of the gentlemen in whose possession the Island was, and also that her husband and the other black man were stationed thereon, to take care of the stock, not a syllable was uttered by any of us, except the yaw of the Dutchman, in answer to our benefactress, who very feelingly inquired if he had scalded himself, as he shook his head, under pain, from the boiling hommony.

Before we had finished our grateful repast, Charles, and the man to whose house he had been, returned, bringing with them a quantity of flour, made from

Indian corn, desiring Charles's wife to make it into cakes. Both the men were advanced in years, and both expressed regret at not having it in their power to make us more comfortable; lamenting that their stock of racoon bacon was exhausted, to which, they assured us, we should have been as welcome as their own families. It is a luxury with the negroes, and is made by smoke-drying the flesh of the racoon, after its thickly-furred skin is taken off, which is sold to the store-keepers. I never tasted any of this sort of bacon, though I have heard it extolled, and have frequently eaten of the animal, when boiled like a rabbit, and found it no contemptible dish. The racoon resembles a badger, has a tail like a fox, and is clothed with fur; is particularly fond of oysters, on which it feeds at or near the time of low water. Great numbers of them are taken by negroes, by the following simple stratagem:—When it is low water in the night time, two negroes repair to the oyster beds; one of them carries a frying pan, containing a fire, with a quantity of wood that will blaze, or burn well, to keep up the fire; the other is armed with a small but heavy club. It is well known that the wildest and fiercest animals have a dread of the pain-inflicting element, convinced of which, he with the frying pan marches slowly towards where the racoons are feeding, who instantly fix an attentive gaze on the blazing wood; thereby enabling his companion to approach close up to the astonished

animal, in its rear, and, during the paroxysm of fear, with his weighty club, to despatch him.

When we had finished the hommony, and thanked the two men for their goodwill in wishing they had something better to give us, we all three laid down on some planks to rest our weary limbs. While we slept, the good black woman was busied in making cakes, which she baked on a hoe, for want of a bake-stone ; from which circumstance they are called hoe-cakes, being very commonly baked thus amongst the negroes. With full stomachs and grateful minds, we arose from the planks, as the first rays of returning light gleamed across the mud floor of the benevolent Charles, whose equally generous wife proposed, that whenever we wished to depart, he should set us on our way, and assist us to carry our keg to his spring, as she called it, where we should get a quantity of fresh water. Undissembled gratitude was the only return we could make to these worthy people, which was feelingly tendered them, and as feelingly accepted.

We had not yet received the extent of their intended favours ; that pleasure was most judiciously reserved for their two children to confer, thereby teaching them practical beneficence. And it was a most gratifying sight, to see the good housewife place a large hoe-cake under the arms of her smiling offspring, leading them by the hands to us, and then desiring them to imitate God, in doing good. The



children drew their hands out of those of their mother, and taking the cakes from under their arms held them to us, for our acceptance. We took them, and, as well as sailors knew how, implored of heaven for them its protection and guidance through life. Charles's friend, his wife, and her two children came out of the hut, as I took up the keg, all wishing us a safe arrival at the Neptune.

Refreshed and gratified, we bade them farewell; and, with Charles for our guide, soon arrived at his spring, in the wood, through which lay our way. Its discovery would have puzzled any one, except a mischievous boy bent on finding a bird's nest, whose prying curiosity nothing can escape. It was not like the springs of modern romance, bubbling up in silvery streams, nor musically meandering along flower-enamelled banks. It was scarcely visible, when pointed out, being nearly grown over with weeds, and almost full of dead leaves. In fact, it was more a reservoir than a spring. A barrel, with numerous perforations through its sides, was sunk in the ground, into which the water drained, filtering through the dead leaves. A large cocoa nut shell served as a bucket; weighted at the bottom with a stone, it readily sunk, pressing down in its descent the overspreading leaves, which resumed their situation on the cocoa nut shell being drawn up by a string, to which it was appended. A benevolent disposition prompted him to favour us with about

two gallons out of his little stock ; we thanked him, shook him by the hand in a rough English manner, and one of us taking his wife's present of hoe-cakes, the other two by turns carrying the keg, containing his present of fresh water, we bade him farewell. We entered the footpath leading to the landing-place, and as it was now daylight, found no difficulty in keeping the road, without a single fall or even a stumble.

Arrived at the landing-place, we found the lighter sunk to within three inches of the gunwale. Improved in strength a little, we drew her to the beach : I being the lightest of the three got on board, and soon, by means of my hat, threw out a large quantity of water. James Wilson next stepped on board, when to work we both fell with our hats, and greatly reduced the unwelcome visiter. Dutch John then added his exertions to ours, and we soon saw her nearly clear of water, got up our anchor, cast off the rope from the tree, and returned by the same course that we had come. The ebb was strong, and the wind, in many windings of the river, tolerably favourable ; so that we soon gained the place where we should have come to anchor before, but did not. Experience, they say, makes fools wise. Having suffered many inconveniences from incautiousness, and the vessel drawing very little water, to prevent a recurrence of the like misfortune, we kept close in shore, and brought up at the point, between the two

rivers, in order to have the advantage of the next flood-tide.

At low water we grounded on an oyster bank, where we made as much havoc amongst the nutritious shell-fish, as an equal number of racoons could possibly have done. Having gorged ourselves, we agreed that one should keep watch, whilst the other two slept, turn and turn about. Somnus had scarcely taken my two companions under his protection, ere I perceived a sail-boat at a distance, apparently crossing the river. Overjoyed at the sight, I disturbed their quiet, by shouting in their ears, "a boat, a boat!" Both awoke; but before they could rub away drowsiness from their eyelids, which they strove to do on the sleeves of two tarry jackets, she disappeared; concealed from our sight by shelving banks. False prophet, was the mildest epithet levelled at me; and I should have considered myself fortunate, had the plain d—n of Dutch John, as he threw away an old quid of tobacco, been the only ill language my information provoked: but they continued blaming me, with their heads bent forward on their knees, in hopes of taking another nap.

Again the boat appeared in sight; but not wishing to encounter another storm of words, yet anxious to make my companions acquainted therewith, I adopted the same plan as an actor does, when he speaks aside,—spoke sufficiently loud to be heard by all present, though speaking as if afraid of being

heard. "There she goes!" said I, pretty loudly, pretending not to notice whether they raised their heads, or not. "She's going yet!" continued I, raising my voice, and at the same time my right hand, placing it edgewise across my forehead, as is customary in the sunshine. "It must be our ship's boat!"—"Do you think so?" inquired Mynheer, rising up, and pulling an enormous antique brass tobacco-box out of his trowsers' pocket, with his right hand, rubbing his eyes with his left, and at the same time treading on the toes of his fellow sleeper, who instantly sprang up, inquiring what was the matter? "Seeing is believing!" said the Dutchman, who instantly pulled off a superfluous pair of trowsers, which we immediately hoisted to the lighter's masthead, by way of signal.

Scarcely had the wind extended the floating canvass, ere it was descried by the sail-boat, which soon came alongside of us, to our great satisfaction. She proved to be our ship's boat, manned by Mr. Simpson and two others, out two days in search of us; but without having gained the least intelligence, concluding, however, from the number of staves and shingles floating about, that some misfortune had befallen us. Mr. Simpson had plenty of provisions on board, also some rum, of which, at my request, he gave me about half a wine glass: small as the quantity was, it affected me much, inducing sleep; in which I was allowed to indulge till the



tide served, when we got up the anchor, and set sail for the ship. But, during the night, we came to anchor again, in order to take the ebb towards Sapello Sound.

As soon as the ebb set in, a dispute took place between Mr. Simpson and the Dutchman, as to our right course, there being two creeks or rivers. Mynheer was inflexibly positive, to whose opinion the mate sacrificed his own. The lighter was towed by the ship's boat, and we got briskly on for some time. The night was unusually dark. The creek in which we now were began to narrow fast, as we proceeded, and in a short time we were stuck fast, the water running through holes not more than a yard or two wide. At low water the banks were high, and the vessels stuck in the mud at the bottom. Here alligators abounded; their roarings were incessant, not loud, but deep-toned and hollow, consisting of two notes, sounding like the monosyllable, how ! how ! Two or three came close to the side of our boat, but were driven off by our oars. As others succeeded them, and as I felt drowsy, not knowing exactly whether an English youth might not prove an alluring bait to them, I removed a number of shingles in the lighter, making a hole sufficiently large to contain me; into which I crept, but not before I had wrapt myself up in my blanket, concluding that should any one of them venture on board, and in their prowling about meet with me,

it would be puzzled how to extricate me from my woollen envelope. Mynheer, whose obstinacy had misled us, averred that the alligators smelled our beef, and that we had better give it quietly, than run any risks of being devoured instead of it. However, as there was not one on board who seconded the Dutchman's proposition, we kept our beef, and John his temper, though he was baited pretty roundly, not only for having placed us in the predicament we were then in, but for wishing us, as one of the sailors jocularly said, to feed the king's beef-eaters.

With the flood-tide from Sapello Sound, we once more got afloat, but came to anchor at the entrance into this creek till high water, when we proposed setting sail for the Neptune, as we had her now in sight, and were confident of soon reaching her. The morning was uncommonly fine, the sun shedding a mild radiance on surrounding objects, and we were all in good spirits. But not more uncertain is the issue of a pending law-suit, than the anticipated felicity of the adventurous mariner, whose best digested projects are often overthrown, at the very moment when he is happy in their fancied completion. At the time that we were figuratively stretching forth the hand to grasp the cup of pleasure, it was dashed with violence to the ground. Before we were able to reach Sapello Roads, a gale of wind sprang up ahead; the waves swelled high, and dashing with

violence against the lighter, she shipt water, and we were within an ace of being swamped a second time, near to a marsh, which Mr. Simpson supposed joined to Sapello Island, and over which he suggested that some one of the party should go to the beach. He would arrive, said Mr. Simpson, not far from Mr. M'Quin's, opposite to where our ship lay ; on board of which, he said, the person going might be put by some of Mr. M'Quin's negroes, for the purpose of reporting to Capt. Coates the situation of the lighter, and obtaining more hands, in order to expedite her arrival at the vessel.

For want of a better courier, as none offered their services, I volunteered mine. No sooner was I put ashore on the marsh, than I sunk up to the middle in mud and water. "A bad beginning makes a good ending," said the mate, as I moved a little forward in the mud. "I wish it may prove so," rejoined I, looking at him very doubtingly ; at the same time moving and gaining more solid ground. Having read somewhere that perseverance overcomes the greatest obstacles, I urged my way mid-leg deep across the marsh ; at the extremity of which, to my astonishment, a river separated it from Sapello Island. Fatigued with my journey through mud, and having had, as I thought, trouble enough with the staves and shingles, I determined not to return back, but rather to venture across the river, knowing that I should be able to swim over, if not intercepted

by the Dutchman's beef-longing alligators, of whom, in spite of my belief of their harmlessness, I was unaccountably afraid. However, buttoning my jacket, and fastening my hat on my head, I jumped into the water, and soon found myself on the opposite side; but when out of deep water, was much retarded by mud, being scarcely able to extricate myself. I ultimately succeeded in gaining terra-firma, for which I felt thankful: I washed away the encumbering mire from my legs, and thought myself happy in the prospect of once more conversing with my countryman, Captain Coates.

Having walked about half a mile on the Island, I was well pleased to see two negro women at work in a field of sweet potatoes; for, as I had ever found them friendly, I made sure of gaining information as to the nearest way to the Neptune. To my inquiry they answered readily, and not only directed me, but allowed me to take a few potatoes along with me, to eat on my road to the beach, being sweet to the taste, rather pleasant, and frequently eaten raw. Thanking them for the potatoes, I took the road according to their direction, and had not proceeded far before I came up to a black girl, who was milking a cow. In a tone that, I thought, would move pity, I asked her to favour me with a little milk; she objected, saying it would be missed, as her mistress knew the exact quantity that the cow gave. Imagining that I saw good nature in her face,



I renewed my solicitation in a very pressing manner ; when, with a look expressive of much archness, she inquired, " What you give, Massa, for some of de milk ?"—" Oh ! oh !" answered I, " you want to sell the milk, do you ? I am going to Mr. M'Quin's, and shall inform him that you would not relieve the white boy, though he was dying of thirst ; but would have sold him some milk, if he had not known better than to buy it." Whether pitying my thirst, or dreading a disclosure of her desire to sell her master's milk, operated on her mind, I would not, even then, have taken upon me to decide ; nor would I have made that disclosure, for the whole of the milk, and the cow that gave it into the bargain. She instantly presented me with a wooden bowl-full, holding nearly an English pint, which I found a most grateful beverage, though I hesitated to take it, for fear of involving her in trouble, till she assured me, " Missy no measure de milk." Destitute of any thing worthy her acceptance, I thanked her for the favour ; and, after assuring her that Mrs. M'Quin would never hear from me any thing to her disadvantage, I steered my course towards the beach, and soon after gained it.

When opposite the Neptune, I hailed her ; but the only boat she had being along with the lighter, I engaged a canoe belonging to one of Mr. M'Quin's negroes, who very cheerfully paddled with me to her. I was bid welcome by Captain Coates, who

shook me by the hand, inquired what was become of Dutch John and James Wilson, expressing his fears for them, declaring that he thought we were all lost, or had fallen into the hands of the Indians, who were committing the greatest outrages on the back settlers. Numerous were the questions asked by him, in such quick succession too as nearly puzzled me which to consider of the first importance, of course which to reply to the first.

After recapitulating the leading features of our adventures, together with an account of the place and situation I left the lighter and the ship's boat in ; after describing the route I had taken over the mud-covered swamp, and pointing out the difficulties men would have to encounter, if sent by that route to render assistance to Mr. Simpson, he ordered me some chocolate, well-primed with rum, proving both agreeable and nourishing, and allowed me also to retire below to sleep. When I had indulged in solitude as long as it was pleasant to myself, I entered into conversation with the captain. I noticed to him that shingles were not used in England, and expressed surprise at such things forming part of our cargo ; from this circumstance I learned, with astonishment and vexation, that we were not bound for England, but for the West Indies ; though for some time he endeavoured to conceal the knowledge of the fact from me, well knowing the disadvantageous terms I had acceded to, in order to get a

passage to England. The alteration in her destination was decided by Captain Dale, in consequence of failing to complete a cargo of ship-timber, turpentine, &c. The chagrin I felt emboldened me to speak in an unreserved, though not insolent, manner, producing in him a conviction of the reasonableness of my observations, and a proposal that I should be placed upon wages, at six dollars per month, from my first entering on board the Neptune; with a promise that, provided we met with any vessel bound for England, when we arrived in the West Indies, I should be at liberty to leave his ship and employ, if I then preferred returning home to staying with him.

Seeing no prospect of getting either to Savannah or to Charleston, Hobson's choice became mine, and I consented to an arrangement which I could not alter. "Another disappointment," thought I to myself, as I turned from the captain to prevent him reading in my face the operation of that feeling on my mind, remembering that he had traced its impress there, at the time when he called the captain who had changed his mind a "shabby fellow."

The day was far advanced, when I was roused from a reverie into which I had fallen, by the appearance of the lighter and the boat, at a distance from the ship, which they reached in the evening. The men appeared exhausted, particularly my two companions. They were welcomed back, and treated

in the same manner by Captain Coates as I had been treated, with chocolate, rum, and rest.

The boat in which we took the package to Mr. Manson's had been sent by Capt. Dale to the Neptune, under the care of the black man who laughed so much at my wishing to catch the young alligator, and two negroes belonging to Bailey's, of Black Island, whose names were Quashee and Cato, both of whom were to assist in the lighter in future.



## CHAPTER IX.

Trips up the River, with the Mate, for Shingles—Ship's Crew visit Mr. M'Quin's Garden—Mr. Simpson forms improper connections, and neglects his duty—The Slaves, finding me ill-treated by the Mate, disobey my orders—Dreadful passion and menaces of Quashee, a Negro—His punishment—Visit from four Georgians—Their savage and brutal mode of fighting—Gouging, &c.

ON the second day after our return to the brig, the mate, myself, Quashee, and Cato, were appointed to go to Darien, up the river. And, as, "a burnt child dreads the fire," we never left the ship in future without provisions adequate for a few days. In this trip nothing of any moment occurred, but we were most numerously attended by alligators: they proved very civil, paying the greatest deference to us, generally retiring as we approached them, or lowering themselves in the water, which they effect with the greatest facility; nothing remaining in sight except the organs of vision, which appear like two corks floating on the surface of the water. Whenever a boat enters a creek in which they abound, they instantly turn their heads towards it; appearing to the timorous formidable in the extreme, suggesting the idea of their going to make a grand attack, though, after passing through shoals of them, I never wit-

nessed any indications of a hostile disposition in them. Like deer or sheep, they keep an attentive eye on passing objects capable of annoying them; but I am of opinion they never turn assailants, and perhaps seldom act even on the defensive.

On our arrival at Manson and M'Cleod's store, we found a sufficient number of staves, &c. ready for us, with which we freighted the lighter; but the tide not serving, I remained at the store, listening to the conversation of two persons who had repaired thither to barter. It chiefly turned on the Indian war, which seemed to create in their minds the greatest alarm; though I had not sufficient time to learn the causes and consequences thereof, what I heard induced me to think that we had much to apprehend from the Indians. Subsequent observation, however, corroborated by the relations of eye-witnesses of their mode of warfare, convinced me that they seldom cross rivers, nor had they any canoes in those parts; therefore my apprehensions were erroneous, if not wholly groundless. Fear gave them birth, which, like a microscope, magnifies objects scarcely discernible to the naked eye.

With our second cargo of staves and shingles we reached the Neptune, without the intervention of the least unpleasant casualty. The day following, being Sunday, we obtained leave from our captain to go ashore, in order to enjoy a feast of fruit, having previously received several invitations to that effect from

Mr. M'Quin. Determined to do the thing nately, as the Irish nurse used to term it, we took with us quantum sufficit of beef and biscuits; also three bottles of rum. The better to enjoy the treat, we formed a small encampment in the centre of one of his orchards, or gardens, and were making merry, when our kind inviter and his lady paid us a visit, expressed themselves highly pleased to find such unanimity amongst us, assured us we were welcome to whatever the garden produced, encouraged us to make free with the blessings of Pomona; at the same time requesting, in the mildest manner, that we would keep the walks as much as possible, they being very wide and good. Such a visit, and such politeness, as they were unexpected, were the more gratifying, and, at the moment, produced a strong sensation amongst us. But, unfortunately for our credit, the rum was too potent for reason, which, soon after the request was made, lost its controlling influence, deposed by intemperance, and banished by wantonness. Each took his rum as was most agreeable to inclination, some neat, others made into grog; but the most general beverage was that obtained by the mixture of rum with the juice of the water-melon, and which, on a sultry day, proved grateful to the palate, and refreshing to the whole frame. Such was the day, and such doubtless would have been the effects produced by the beverage, had it not been superseded by the ardent spirit itself, so

destructive to harmony, and injurious to man as a moral agent. Busied in contemplating the organic structure of some of Flora's treasures, I happily escaped the effects of the deleterious spirit, now so visible in the altered conduct of my messmates. Unmindful of Mrs. M'Quin's request, some of the most inebriated staggered out of the footpath, and did the very injury that we were cautioned against. Remonstrances were vain, begetting ill language, and provoking a quarrel; for one, who had imitated Jobson in "the Devil to pay," throwing a melon at the head of another, roused his anger, and caused him to return the compliment: others, more sportively, followed their example, pelting all within their reach, until the fight became nearly general. Melons, pompions, and cucumbers flew about in every direction, like stones hurled by boys in large towns, when the yelping fry of different streets wage war amongst each other. Unenviable state of ebriety! sighed I, as care-cultured flowering shrubs were torn up by the roots, and the richly-laden boughs of fruit-bearing trees riven therefrom, and scattered about in useless profusion. When tired of destructive frivolity, a reconciliation took place; the more sober part, ashamed to see the garden covered with fruits and flowers, cleared the ground of them, while the inconsiderate finished the remaining rum; after which we left the disfigured garden, and retired to the Neptune, where I had leisure to reflect on



the evils resulting from a state of unrestrained passion.

Mr. M'Quin, whose generosity we had so abused, paid Captain Coates a visit early the next morning ; and if ever I felt ashamed at having done an unworthy action, it was during the whole of his stay on board, particularly when he assured the captain that an equal number of pigs would not have done half the mischief. Good nature beamed in his eyes, at the very time when he was preferring his too just charge against us, and such was his mildness, that he half spoke our pardon in the indictment ; concluding with a remark that produced a loud laugh from the captain, in which he good humouredly joined : it was at the idea of permitting sailors to go into a garden, which, of all places in the world, except a library, he now thought they had the least relish for, or knowledge of. All who heard the worthy man's observations, tacitly acknowledged their justness ; wondering more at his government of temper, under such insults, than at the ingratitude that was capable of insulting such goodness, which we unanimously agreed was wonderful indeed. Unreasonably as we had acted, we never heard any thing more of the matter, in way of reproof.

After having made a few trips up the rivers, which, though laborious, were pleasant, Mr. Simpson, from having formed connections with some female negroes, began to neglect his duty, leaving

nearly the whole of it to me; for he would frequently quit the lighter as soon as we lost sight of the ship, when I was sure to lose sight of the provisions that were intended to serve us both. Quashee and Cato were provided with salt mackerel, rice, or Indian corn, totally distinct from ours; but of which I was often under a necessity of partaking, for I was no camelion, and the mate's black favourites were fed with my allowance. Whether it was that Mr. Simpson considered the work he was engaged in up the rivers degrading to him, or whether pleasure tempted him to act unworthy the situation he held, I knew not; but, having suffered many inconveniences from the line of conduct he persisted in pursuing, I remonstrated with him, as well as I was able, laying great stress on the impropriety of taking away the whole stock of provisions, as thereby I became dependant on the two slaves for a little of their salt mackerel and Indian corn; a sense of which emboldened them to neglect or disobey my orders. Deaf to reason, and assuming an air of self-importance, he blusteringly swore vengeance against me, if I ever so much as hinted the subject again to him, or dared to divulge it to any one else. As he knew pretty nearly the length of time it took to freight the lighter, and arrive with it at the place where he purposed being taken on board, and as he rivalled the Guinea captain in ferociousness, I became distressed in mind, dreading the consequences of being a tide later than

he calculated on, though he himself frequently lost us a tide, from the circumstance of having to go a circuitous course, in order to put him ashore. This was unpleasant, for, to conceal the knowledge of it from the captain, we were obliged to stow our cargo into the lighter in the night time, when we ought to have been at rest.

One evening, having landed him near Gatson's bluff, which is further up the river than Darien, he gave us instructions to take him on board the next morning, and, although our cargo was not stowed, he took Cato with him for company; but promised to send us something to eat, as well as a light, our fire having gone out. Cato's absence threw more work on our hands; however, to work Quashee and I must fall, instead of going to sleep. Thus, whilst the unreasonable mate was safely moored with his favourites, and his black attendant was enjoying himself with some of his companions, with whom he had fallen in, and who detained him several hours, we were busily employed with the shingles and staves, apprehensive that Cato had fallen into the hands of a party of Indians, whose presence was dreaded, as a few days before they had killed and scalped two men. Our apprehensions were fortunately removed, not only by the arrival of Cato, but the coinciding assurances of all, that the safest time was immediately after the Indians had committed depredations, as they never remained long in any

place after effecting the object of their visit. With Cato we expected the means of refreshment, as we had very little corn for hommony, no rice, nor the remnant of a mackerel: but the tyrant mate blighted our hopes; he, or those in his keeping, having a crop for all corn; so that no provision came, not so much as one grain of salt to season our scanty allowance of insipid hommony, which, by means of a light brought by Cato, enabling us to make a fire, we prepared for our supper, and after eating it were little better than supperless.

Having stowed the cargo, and excited hunger, without the means of allaying it, we cast the vessel off, let go her anchor close in shore, and betook ourselves to rest; mine was confined to the body: fear of a visit from the scalp-tearing Indians banished the very desire of sleep from my mind. Never was juvenile imagination more on the rack, to interpret the ominous croakings of ravens presented to its view in the pages of legendary lore, than mine to divine whence the shrill, tremulous voices of numerous owls, in the adjacent woods, proceeded. Fear embodied a phalanx of Indians reconnoitering the woods, in search of objects to practise scalping upon; and imagination ascribed the inharmonious notes of these night-loving birds, to the more discordant yells of man in a savage state.

The tide serving in the morning, we prepared for our departure, but discovered that our anchor was



entangled amongst the roots of a tree, from which we strove in vain to shake it, and the toughness of which defied our exertions to break them. A few minutes reflection suggested, as the only way to extricate it, that one of us should go into the water, and fasten a rope round one of the arms of the anchor, which probably was not fast. Without loss of time I made a running noose on a rope, and desired Quashee to go into the water, to put it over the fluke; but I might as well have talked to him about logarithms, or the doctrine of fluxions; for he either could not or would not understand me. Cato was neither wiser nor more willing than Quashee: both appeared indescribably stupid; both refused to try the projected plan; asking, "What must negro do dis for? Why not backarra (from mackarrara, or white man) do it?" and adding, in a sullen tone, "Negro good as backarra! Backarra do it himself!" Ignorant as they appeared, both had sense enough to know that I was, through the knavery of Mr. Simpson, dependant on them for subsistence; observing too the indifference with which he treated me, they scorned subordination, and refused to touch the rope. Having seen much of the stubbornness of slaves in general, and being very desirous of proceeding to the ship, I hesitated not to undertake the task, though I had no more relish for it than they.

Before I went into the water, we all three applied

our strength to the cable, by which we raised the anchor to within a fathom of the surface, the roots of the tree springing upwards as we hauled the cable in, which we made fast, and down which I went, after pulling off my clothes. Having succeeded in putting the noose over the fluke, and returned on board, we made fast the rope, and, in order to turn the anchor, let go the cable, hoping that it would be cleared from the roots ; when, to my great mortification, the rope not being fast, slipt off, and we were where we first started. Again I requested Quashee and Cato to try to effect what I had failed in, but requested in vain. The tide was ebbing very fast, and not daring to leave the anchor, I made another attempt, and succeeded in extricating it from the roots ; but not without great trouble, and greater dismay ; for, at the very moment that we found it set at liberty, within two yards of the lighter an enormously large alligator made its appearance, probably disturbed by the agitation caused in the water, by the liberation of the anchor. Its ponderous jaws seemed ready to receive us, while its eyes glistened in its head, giving it an appearance highly terrific ; very different to any that I had ever seen before, and almost inducing me to change my opinion respecting their harmlessness. It however offered us no injury, but seemed prepared to act on the defensive ; in which position we were content to leave it.

By means of our oars, we once more began to move, but had not proceeded more than twenty yards towards the middle of the river, when the lighter suddenly stopt, though in deep water. Our efforts to push her off were unavailing, our oars not being sufficiently long to touch the bottom. As the water continued to recede, we discovered the cause of our detention to be a large tree, which, when the lighter came athwart of it, raised one of her ends out of the water, depressing the other as much below the surface. This unforeseen delay prevented us meeting Mr. Simpson at Darien, at the time he expected us, who in consequence retraced the steps he had taken along with Cato the preceding night, and in a rage abused me vehemently. Luckily, he could not come within reach of me, or I should have suffered for his own neglect and cupidity. Knowing that he could not get on board, and thinking that he would cool a little by the time he arrived at Darien, I told him very plainly that he was the real cause of our disaster, and that he ought to remain with us, as Captain Coates thought he did. Vexed with his journey, and much more so with my insolent remarks, as he termed them, shaking his clenched right hand, he swore himself out of all sort of oaths, and invented three or four, to bestow on me; but as I seemed to understand him no better than Quashee and Cato had done me before, or, understanding, regarded him no more, he left us, biting his nails,

and proceeded to Darien, where we arrived, aided by the following ebb.

As I had calculated, so it happened: he was more than usually cool, somewhat approaching to mildness; so that my chastisement was for the present graciously dispensed with, and we proceeded without further interruption to the Neptune.

What I remarked to him, when he was consigning me over to the soul-roasting imps of perdition, had a good effect on his mind for the next two or three trips; during which he never once left the vessel, generally indulging himself in sleep the whole of the passage, except at short intervals, when he would vulgarly exclaim, "D—n your eyes, pull away!" supposing we had not gone so far as he wished. If, in the night, the inquiry was made—"Where are we now?" I would frequently tell him farther than we really were, because such an answer always pleased him, and kept all quiet; nor was I under any apprehension of being found out, as the thickets on the bank bore a strong resemblance to each other in the night: thus deceived, he would say more pleasantly, "that's my hearties, pull away!" To me his company was unpleasant in the extreme; but then I lived much better on the ship's allowance, when his favourites were not fed with it, than when trusting to an eleemosynary meal, consisting at the best of salted mackerel and rice, or Indian corn.



As soon as the impression was worn out, he returned to his former practice of leaving the lighter to my care ; the first time he took Cato with him, leaving Quashee to assist in taking her up the river, promising that Cato should join us there. We had a favourable breeze, and plenty of time ; and having heard my two black messmates speak very highly of a small fruit resembling a plum, by them called persimins, I asked Quashee, as I had never seen any of them, if he knew where they grew ? “ Yes, Massa,” said he, “ me know dat ! dare ! dare !” pointing to a place, and seemingly as desirous of getting some as I was. We no sooner knew each other’s mind than we made the vessel fast, and landed at a place nearly covered with prickly berries, which hurt my feet very much, as I was without shoes. Nevertheless, the prospect of soon gathering an abundant crop of sweets, in the persimins, enabled me to bear the pain without a murmur. As soon as we were arrived at the spot, where I expected to find plenty, “ Now, Quashee,” inquired I, “ where are they ?” “ Yonder, Massa,” said Quashee, pointing to another place ; on we walked, and soon gained the spot, which was to reward us both for loss of time, and me for the disappointment and pain I was suffering ; but no persimins appeared, and I had reason to believe that he knew no more of the fruit than I did. On my telling him the opinion I had of the matter, in an angry tone, he became quite sulky, reserved

in conversation on our way to the lighter, and scarcely deigning an answer to several questions proposed to him.

We had some time to redeem ; to effect which our best endeavours were used, when we got on board : though we were rather delayed by the appearance of four bears, which came down to the river side, gazed on the water for a short time, then plunging in, swam across to a swamp. Some negroes having seen them a short time before, had apprised Mr. Barce thereof, whom we met in a canoe, armed with a gun, and attended by a black boy, in pursuit of them. We directed him to the place where they crossed the river, but they evaded the most diligent search, thereby escaping the death-dealing gun of the overseer of Messrs. George and Sandy Bailey.

Arrived at the place where we were to take in a quantity of shingles, it being high water, and the banks a little overflowed, I requested Quashee to go ashore, the better to assist me in removing the sail, oars, &c. from the vessel, in order to clear her for the cargo. "Go yourself," replied he, in a tone indicating discontent, and casting on me a look of savage fierceness. Having received instructions to consider myself superior to any slave, and to expect subordination from all entrusted to my care, and implicit obedience to any reasonable request, when he refused to go ashore, I pushed him, but not roughly, with the end of a small stick which I

picked up; when, with a countenance more horrid than my imagination had ever bestowed on man, he seized the axe with which we split fire-wood, brandished it about in a menacing manner, and coming towards me, very sternly said, "What matter, trike neagre? Damme! no trike neagre!" Finding the violence of his passion, I attempted to assuage it by a laugh (forced indeed), and good-humouredly observed, "Quashee, you are cross! I am sure you would not strike me with the axe! Would you, Quashee?" Still looking very gruff, he replied, "You no trike neagre! Neagre no be triked!" As he finished the last sentence, he laid down the axe, and with it his resentment. Scarcely had I begun to clear the vessel, before Quashee came to my assistance, and the storm that so lately raged in his breast subsided; a reconciliation took place, and we became good friends: but dreading the effects of his irritable temper, I desired Mr. Simpson to favour me with another person, instead of Quashee. Tell me your reason for wishing to change, said Mr. Simpson; I did so, without expecting to hear any more of it: but the mate waited on Mr. Barce, and informed him of Quashee's conduct; particularly his raising his hand to strike a white person, which was an unpardonable crime.

In our next trip up the river, Mr. Simpson informed me of Mr. Barce's desire to see me at the negroes' camp, on the opposite side of the river to

the wood where the shingles were split. It was on a small but beautiful Island, free from the rude visits of the Indians, who could not molest them there: in this place the negroes encamped during the night, and thither I accompanied Mr. Simpson, who had Quashee also with him. Mr. Barce and several negroes were in the camp when we arrived, and I read in the faces of the attendant blacks that we were met on some unpleasant business: nor was I long ere I found out what that business was, a knowledge of which grieved me to the heart, as Quashee had behaved very well since our reconciliation. With the greatest reluctance I answered several questions, wishing to decline them altogether. The poor culprit shook his head, when the axe was mentioned; and finding me prevaricate, the better to screen him, he frequently exclaimed, "No, Berri! (Billy) No, no!" His emotions convinced me that he felt as much for me as I did for him. I was sensibly affected, and could not refrain shedding tears; when Mr. Simpson swore, that if I did not tell Mr. Barce in substance the whole of what I had told him, he would strip the hide off my back; and he began to prepare a stick for the purpose. Having already felt the weight of his unmerciful hand, and knowing him to be a strict observer of his word in acts of cruelty, I recapitulated the whole; when poor Quashee was sentenced to be flogged; and by a refinement in barbarity, Mr. Simpson insisted that



I should inflict the punishment. Insensible soul! Barbarous decision! With tearful eyes, I saw him tied to a strong bough of a tree, and with a heart moved by compassion, received from the brutal mate a stick, with instructions to strike, and spare not.

After striking him thrice, Mr. Simpson, perceiving that I did not wish to hurt him, swore that "if I did not do different, he would knock me down." Nor was he worse than his word, at least in a clumsy attempt at it. Mr. Barce humanely interposed, desiring the blustering mate not to force me to punish the man whom I did not charge as the aggressor. "Aggressor or not," said he, his passion nearly choaking him, "I'll teach the young imp to pity a black!" So saying, he gave me a blow full in the face, causing me to reel, and painting my eye the colour of Quashee's back. Recovering myself before I fell to the ground, and dreading another blow from his unwelcome fist, "If I must, I must," said I, giving the poor fellow a severe stroke, though my heart bled as I struck him. A sudden jerk liberated him from the cord, with which he was tied by the wrist to the bough of the tree, when, plunging into the river, he swam away, and was soon out of our sight; nor did he return during the time we remained at the negroes' camp, which pleased me secretly, though I pretended alarm, as Mr. Simpson assured me that if he did not return, I should have to go to prison until he was paid for.

Unfeeling as he was to others, tyrannical in disposition, and inflexibly cruel, on our way to the Neptune he evinced signs of fear, lest I should report his conduct to the captain, as I intended to do: and by way of palliating his unwarrantable severity, remarked on the consequences of negroes being allowed to take the least liberty with the white people, assuring me that if severity was not resorted to, they would soon rise and massacre the whole of the whites, without regard to age or sex, as their numbers and physical strength so far exceeded that of the whites. I was no sooner on board our ship than Capt. Coates came up to me, inquiring how I had got such a black eye? Overawed by the fear I had of the mate's sanguinary disposition, and knowing myself to be in his power, I evaded the inquiry, and concealed the truth, so that the captain remained ignorant of his conduct; the best part of which was reprehensible, the worst degrading to himself, and injurious to all who had the misfortune to be subject to him.

In my next trip to Darien, I witnessed one of those inhuman fights that so mutilate the human face, the combatants striving to excel in brutal ferocity. The quarrel which gave birth to the disgraceful struggle in question arose out of the following circumstances:—Four adventurers from the back settlements, bringing a large boat-load of staves to barter at Manson and M'Cleod's store, had formed

a small circular encampment with the boughs of trees; in the centre was a fire, round which, when I first saw them, they were seated, drinking punch. One of the four appeared superior to the rest; his name was Lenox; and being deputed to carry on the barter, he left the party for that purpose, leaving behind him his rifle-barrelled gun, of which each of the adventurers had one. During his absence, one of the party taking up his gun, was prevailed on by another, after much persuasion, to fire it off at an oyster-shell that was placed against a tree, at the distance of sixty paces. The firer placed the ball within three inches of the marine target: but the report caught the attention of Lenox, who came running to the spot to know the cause of a piece being fired; no one returned an answer to the inquiry, when, examining his own musket, he found that it had been discharged. Angry at the foolish waste of ammunition, he insisted on being informed who it was that had fired it off. When he who had persuaded his comrade to the act, related the whole affair; which irritated Lenox to such a degree, that I thought he would have shot either one or the other of them. Language was scarcely copious enough to afford him abusive epithets to bestow on the person who reluctantly fired off the musket, which he bore with great patience for a long time, but which at last provoked the young man, who was strong and active. The squabble produced a challenge from

Lenox, whose personal appearance was rather unhealthy: the young man eagerly accepted it; when they, accompanied by the other two and myself, walked into the footpath, a few yards from their circular encampment.

Not knowing their method of fighting, but seeing them strip off their shirts, I concluded that I should witness the English method of settling a dispute, a boxing match. When ready, they approached each other with the greatest caution, like men well read in pugilistic science, and I expected seeing a well-contested battle, allowing for the disparity of apparent strength; but, when they met, all thoughts of science vanished: an English tyro, from the school of Johnson, would have beat them both in a couple of rounds. In fact, it was not boxing; for, seizing fast hold of each other, in an instant both were on the ground together, rolling amongst the brush-wood, and grappling one another. To my surprise, neither of their companions interfered, before Lenox cried out—"Take him off!" The call was instantly complied with; when, on getting up, he appeared a shocking spectacle, part of the skin of his forehead, with his eyebrow, was hanging upon his face, and the blood streamed down his cheeks. The pendant skin was replaced and bound with a handkerchief, and the affair terminated. In an answer to a question, How it happened? I understood that he had hit it, and supposed against a sharp



piece of wood, when rolling on the ground. But when I inquired of his antagonist into the manner in which he had received his severe wound, he, with the greatest composure, rectified the mistake I laboured under, by informing me it was bit ; assuring me that a quantity of hairs were then sticking in his teeth. The indignation I felt at the recital of such brutal conduct prompted me to remonstrate with him, on the impropriety of man reducing himself to a level with the brutes of the forest, which were denied the advantage of reason. But I might as well have talked to a hyena ; with the savage grin of that animal, he declared that Lenox had made several attempts to gouge him, and that if his companions had not taken him off, he would have torn Lenox limb from limb. On inquiring what gouging was, he explained it to be—twisting the hair round the fore finger of each hand, then thrusting the two thumbs with great violence against the eyes, and dexterously turning them out of their sockets. Bad as our mate was, he abominated the practice of gouging, and desired me not to associate with people capable of such ferocious actions, saying he had heard of savages gouging each other, but never saw any thing of the kind. Nor could I have supposed it possible for men, in a state of civilization, to bite and tear one another, and regret that they could not thrust out each others eyes, had I not beheld the one, and heard of attempts to effect the other.

## CHAPTER X.

Visit to the hospitable Mansion of Messrs. Bailey—To the Negroes' Camp—Cruel treatment received from Mr. Simpson—The Captain discharges him in consequence—Negro Chapel—Alligators—Indian War—False Alarm—Snakes—Herds of Swine—Fish—Birds—Mosquitoes—Romantic Adventure.

MR. SIMPSON one day invited me to accompany him to Messrs. Bailey's, where he was going to dine ; nor would he allow me to decline the favour, notwithstanding I had only trowsers, shirt, and hat, along with me. At his request, I procured a canoe, very long, but narrow ; in which we set off against the tide. Our paddles were none of the best, and, as Mr. Simpson knew their hour of dining, and was a lover of good cheer, the fear of being too late stimulated him to exertions such as I had never witnessed in him before. Every few minutes out came his watch : time flew more rapidly than our canoe, though he used his paddle like a galley slave his oar, under the eye of an imperious master. All would not do, the tide ran strong, and our paddles were of little service ; so that, at the mate's suggestion, we pulled up the canoe by the reeds growing along the side of the water, landed near an Indigo vat, and hauled the canoe out of the water. Once more his watch was out, and off we set, like two

well-matched pedestrians, struggling to attain the destined goal, and bear away the prize. The advantage was decidedly mine, if I durst have passed him ; youth, and a light dress, must have triumphed over him, oppressed as he was with the weight of a great watch coat, in despite of his earnest desire to arrive in pudding time. About half an English mile from the Indigo vat, stood the elegant residence of the Messrs. Bailey, pleasantly situated on a beautiful piece of ground. No sooner had we arrived in sight of the house, than I dropt astern of the mate, who by this time was puffing and blowing with his exertions. Etiquette required that I should follow at the distance of about four yards, which I observed with the utmost precision. When thus marching, we appeared clumsy representatives of a military officer, and his orderly man, I sporting in my right hand part of a bottle of rum in lieu of a cane.

Arrived within a few yards of the house, Mrs. Bailey came to the door, to welcome Mr. Simpson, who gave me a signal to halt. Obedient to his orders, I mounted guard, for the first time, near an outbuilding opposite the window of the dining-room, into which, without orders, I took several peeps. I also surveyed the other buildings, one of which proved to be an excellently filled larder, containing half an ox, several quarters, and detached parts of wild boars and deer ; also, a number of scuttle butts, containing turtles. Well might the mate leave me

with the negroes, thought I, as I viewed this store-house of plenty, though he now appeared unpardonable in removing the provisions from the lighter, as he used to do. The company withdrew from the dining-room as soon as dinner was ended, and I began to think myself neglected, if not forgotten. I frequently reconnoitered the premises, but saw no body except domestics, who appeared numerous, and of every shade, from white to black. The affable Mrs. Bailey, however, relieved guard, coming to the door, and beckoning with her hand for me to approach; I obeyed the signal, and was ushered into the dining-room by the good lady, where I found the table most sumptuously set out for me. Unused for a long time to a second dish, I felt at a loss which to attack first; and seemed, in the opinion of the benevolent hostess, to "famish at a feast." Perceiving my diffidence, she very politely bade me make free, assuring me that I was welcome to all on the table, assisting me to some curried fowl, and a glass of rum and water. Again she pressed me to help myself unreservedly, and left the room; it was elegantly furnished, and opposite to the seat I took was a looking glass, large enough to take in the image of the whole table, and affording me an opportunity of seeing myself. Seldom had I seen a greater contrast than was exhibited between my appearance, that of a poor, dirty, miserable looking young man, and the whole of the surrounding objects, in which



taste, elegance and cleanliness, were eminently conspicuous.

After dining, and surveying myself a little in the glass, Mrs. Bailey entered the room, and, as before, urged me to help myself, and make a good dinner. I thanked her, assuring her that I had done so already, and well I might, for I had eaten, more or less, of almost every dish on the table. Anxious to render me more comfortable, she made me another glass of grog, and a prime one it was, large, strong and pleasant; requiring some time to drink it. Before I had despatched it, Mr. Simpson came, and said it was time to be moving, or we should have to contend against the tide on our return to Darien. Both satisfied with the treatment we had experienced, we left the hospitable house of the Baileys, and proceeded to the canoe; though we were ill calculated to maintain the speed we travelled at a few hours before. Nevertheless, we arrived at the landing place soon enough to take advantage of the tide, assisted by which we soon arrived at Darien; the time appearing much shorter than usual, by reason of Mr. Simpson being uncommonly pleasant in his conversation, cracking some lively jokes, and diverting me with a brief sketch of some of his amusements, &c. As yet, unhackneyed in the arts of dissimulation, I drew false conclusions from his friendly intercourse, anticipating pleasure from what I conceived an altered conduct; but I soon found out my mistake, for, in

our very next trip, he left me as before, with this only difference, that, instead of Quashee, I was favoured with an intelligent black, from whose conversation I derived much pleasure, and some useful information.

After putting Mr. Simpson ashore, we proceeded to a place near the negroes' camp, and took in a quantity of shingles. At the usual time of leaving off work for the day, the negroes, who had been working in the woods, came down, and prepared to go to the camp, inviting Cato and Boatswain, our new messmate, to go with them, and spend the evening. No arguments were necessary to persuade them to go, when pastime invited; though many were used on my part to induce them to stay, from a fear I had of being left in the lighter by myself, as a number of Spaniards from St. Augustine had recently been in the rivers, and at different stores, for the avowed purpose of bartering, of whom I had no better opinion than of the Indians. From this circumstance, and as I should have been left without provisions if I had remained, I agreed to go with the whole party; preparatory to which, getting the lighter into the middle of the river, which was not wide, we let go our anchor, allowing a sufficient length of cable, to prevent its dragging. We then repaired to the camp, where each family had its wigwam, or tent, in which, at one of the ends purposely left open, the females immediately made a

fire, for the purpose of preparing their supper. The meal consisted principally of Indian corn, hommony, and red peas, of which they kindly invited me to partake. The wigwam that I remained in during the night belonged to an aged negro, who had his wife with him: he bore the name of Uncle Toby, was very well disposed; religious, without affectation; and regretted that they had not a chapel, like the negroes of Mr. M'Quin, of Sapello Island. Uncle Toby's conversation was of a moral cast, enlivened by anecdotes, picked up in the course of a long life, causing the night to pass away in a manner as agreeable as unexpected.

At day-light I mustered Cato and Boatswain, and returned to the lighter, when, to our mortification, we found her one-third under water, having caught hold of the bank of the river, when in the act of swinging, at the setting out of the ebb-tide. The shingles taken in the evening before were at that end of the vessel that was aground. The negroes belonging to the camp soon mustered, and we crossed the river with them: but in the forenoon, before the lighter floated, Mr. Simpson, along with Mr. Barce, came up to us in a canoe. With rage blazing in his eyes, the mate, whose example we had been copying, gazed first on me and then on the two blacks, as if at a loss to determine whom to assail first—Cato, Boatswain, or me. However, he did not hesitate long, but with a piece of rope beat me most unmer-

cifully ; notwithstanding that Mr. Barce interceded for a remission of punishment. With savage fury, he next attacked the two blacks, using them most barbarously ; after which, determined to satiate his vindictive nature, he fell on me a second time, with more than brutal fierceness : having a rush basket in my hand, I warded off many blows, though I could not prevent a severe one taking effect on my face, which had suffered much in his first attack upon me. Fortunate was it for this monster in human shape, that Mr. Barce was present ; for his cruelty had driven me almost to desperation, and I was ready to take ample revenge. Mr. Barce accompanied us to Darien, but spoke not a word to Mr. Simpson the whole of the way. As soon as we arrived at Darien, I ventured to ask Mr. Barce if I could not have redress. He said, the attempt would be attended with much difficulty, as there were not any magistrates then in that part. Poor consolation, thought I, as I thanked him for the information, and for his interference in my behalf.

We parted, and set off for the Neptune ; silence prevailed, scarcely a word being exchanged from Darien to the ship. I was the first out of the four to get on board, followed by the negligent mate, who, conscious of having acted very improperly, and dreading a disclosure, reminded me by his looks of the physiognomical observation, “ his very looks would hang him.” Captain Coates soon saw the



disfigured state of my face, and immediately entered into an investigation of the cause. I pointed to Mr. Simpson, and burst into tears. Rightly concluding that I was intimidated by the mate's presence, he desired me to walk aft, along with him; I gladly obeyed, and, on the quarter-deck, recounted to him nearly every circumstance connected with our transactions ashore. The captain seemed sensibly affected; but the mate clenched his fist at me, tacitly threatening what he never had the power to perform: for, being summoned before the captain, and interrogated respecting his conduct, he stood, "mute as a shell-fish," self-convicted. Never did arrogance appear more crest-fallen! Never did tyranny appear more baffled and confounded! Unable to contradict facts, he made no reply; but, biting his lips, heard himself called by every epithet significant of unworthiness: after which, the captain insisted on his immediately leaving the ship, or, said he, "I will throw you overboard, clothes and all."

A few minutes put the whole crew in possession of the intelligence, than which nothing could be more gratifying, or more unexpected. Like Cardinal Wolsey, this hour saw him in the zenith of power; the next witnessed his deep disgrace, unlamented, scouted, and even abused by all over whom he had so lately exercised his wanton cruelty. Knowing that Captain Coates was not to be trifled with, he immediately packed up his trunk, and proceeded,

in our boat, to a small sloop from New Providence, Capt. Clark, which had arrived during our absence. Abuse was poured on his name, as he descended the side of the brig into the boat ; and, if foul language could have hurt any thing of him besides his feelings, the clumsy oaths of the well-pleased crew would certainly have sunk him to the bottom. This was the second instance in which I had seen truth and justice eminently triumph over oppression, confirming the adage, that “Honesty is the best policy.”

From the severity of the treatment I had received, Captain Coates not only excused my going up the river the next trip, but allowed me to go ashore on Sapello Island, where I spent some time most agreeably with Mr. M’Quin’s armourer, Lefebre, and his assistant, Anthony, a Dane ; of whom I inquired about the chapel mentioned by Uncle Toby in the negroes’ camp. His account, I found, was correct : on visiting the chapel, which was nothing more than a hut, inhabited by an old blind negro woman, who had a person to assist her occasionally, I asked her several questions, particularly as to the time of meeting, also the name, and religious profession of their minister. She informed me, that no one officiated regularly, but sometimes one person, sometimes another ; and, as well as she was able, gave me to understand that God was no respecter of persons. Black, white, tawny, all good people would go to heaven !

At one of their evening meetings, comprising both sexes, such was the ridiculous language made use of by the man who was holding forth, that I could not refrain from laughing, though without any desire to hurt his feelings, or in the least to give offence to his auditors. I had not been in the chapel long, before the whole congregation commenced singing—"Hallelujah! hallelujah! hallelujah! praise the Lord!" repeating the same words for at least ten minutes; after which the officiating negro offered up a prayer, much like the prayers of the unlettered Methodists of England. I did not see a Bible amongst them; probably not one of the whole congregation could have read it, had Mr. M'Quin furnished them with one: simplicity was the leading feature of the meeting; their intentions were laudable, though their language was uncouth. And doubtless He, who accepteth the weakest efforts of the heart, if performed from pure motives, turned not a deaf ear to their earnest supplications. They assured me they felt happy in worshipping God, and I was confident they did their best. May their hopes of happiness be realized in fruition of bliss, and their partially-enlightened souls shine with refulgent glory, in regions of immortality beyond the grave!

After Mr. Simpson's disgraceful dismissal, I enjoyed pleasure in each trip up the rivers, in which service I was continued, as well as Cato and Boatswain, till our ship was freighted. In some of these trips

we saw innumerable alligators, and, in a lagoon about forty yards long by twenty-five broad, we had an opportunity of seeing them feed. At a short distance from this pond, or lagoon, which ran parallel with the bank of the river, our lighter came aground, and we got out to collect oysters, with which this place abounded. Great quantities of fish were generally left in this and other lagoons, at the ebbing of the tide, whither the alligators resort, and into which they plunge, when, by reason of the great quantity of mud stirred up, as the settlers and negroes say, the fishes become inactive, and fall an easy prey to their huge enemies. The water was in constant agitation, and above the surface we could frequently see their backs and heads, as they approached the side next to the bed of the river, where the water was shallow. Accustomed now to the sight and near approach of these amphibious monsters, I could look on them without fear, and have often gone out of my way to gain a better view of them, when assembled in shoals, or to gaze on an uncommonly large one if alone; but they invariably made off, when on the land; or sunk, if in the water.

Inconceivably great are their numbers in these parts, nor is it to be wondered at, when we bear in mind that they are quite harmless, and therefore allowed to breed without molestation; and that, although their flesh is eaten, yet, as superior food abounds, and as they are with difficulty killed, they



are unworthy the notice of the sportsman. At high water, they frequently swim on the marshes, where, falling asleep, they are left at the receding of the tide: whenever we found that to be the case, our united voices, vociferating the monosyllable ho ! ho ! ho ! at the same time clapping our hands together, broke their slumbers, and off they made towards the river ; no matter what the height of the bank, if ten or twelve feet, down they precipitated themselves into the water, and immediately sunk, inducing a belief that they are not merely harmless, but even timid.

The banks of the river, where they breed, are full of holes, capacious enough to hold them: they are oviparous animals, and the whole place, during the time of incubation, has an unpleasant stench, caused by the numerous broken eggs, and dead embryos, exposed to the sun. In one of my excursions, I had an opportunity of satisfying myself of the length of one, which lay dead in the mud: it was upwards of thirty feet, and, as its head was much smaller, and its body less in girth than many others I had seen, I am of opinion that some of them considerably exceed that length, and would, if ferocious, appal the stoutest heart. No sooner had I measured its length, and surveyed its mail-covered body, than, to the mind's eye, stood presented those myriads of mites, enjoying animal life, in the piece of decayed cheese that I rescued from the black boy at Grenada.

I compared them with these gigantic animals, and was lost in astonishment; convinced that nothing less than infinite wisdom could have devised the wonderful and varying plans of organic structure, nor aught less than omnific power have carried them into execution.

I now began to have interviews with some of the back-settlers, who had for the most part held commissions in the American army during the war, and who still bore the rank, but received no sort of pay; having had land granted them in lieu thereof, which some of them cultivated, whilst others were too indolent to work, and appeared very shabby. I generally met with them at their bonfire meetings, which are held in an open place in some wood, for the purpose of communicating with each other, as they generally live in insulated situations, and are consequently denied the advantage of daily conference. When any thing of moment is to be imparted or discussed, a negro is sent round to all the persons interested, to inform them where and at what time a meeting is desired. A fire is prepared in the appointed place of rendezvous, to which place each brings with him whatever refreshment he pleases, and for his safety a rifle gun.

At the meetings I attended, the conversation chiefly turned on the Indian war, together with the best means of saving themselves from the fury of the Indians. Some, though real danger threatened,

treated the subject with great levity, exaggerating former acts of cruelty to such a degree, that the more timid and credulous were ready to creep into the fire at the very name of Indian. Had one shown his copper-coloured face amongst the bushes, I believe that nine out of ten would have tried the celerity of their feet, nor should I have lagged behind. As Mr. Lefebre, of Sapello Island, had mentioned the cause of the Indian war, when I was last in his company, and as the subject engrossed the attention of the back-settlers, I presumed to ask one of them his opinion of the most probable cause thereof. He unhesitatingly informed me, that a few years ago a most destructive war was carried on between the back-settlers and the Indians, but that Congress interfering, matters were amicably settled. A treaty was framed, which was to be binding alike on both parties, stipulating that, whichever of the parties should commit depredations on the other, the aggressor, if an Indian, should be sent, when discovered, to Augusta, and be punished for such offence, according to the American laws; or if an American, that he should be delivered up to the Indians. I was informed that the Indian interpreter was at that time named Price.

Every thing went on well, and the Indians came to the stores to barter, acting with the greatest integrity in all their dealings, but the baseness of some of the back-settlers destroyed all confidence, and

plunged the two powers into the most dreadful hostilities. A party of five Indians perceiving a number of men and boys at work in a pine-barren, sawing and squaring timber, came up to them. Perceiving that they were come for the purpose of barter, the woodcutters desired the Indians to favour them with an inspection of their commodities: they instantly complied, unpacked their bundles, and exhibited great quantities of bear, deer, and racoon skins, also a quantity of potted venison. Innocent themselves, they suspected not villany in others, but they soon saw their property decrease; these supposed store-keepers taking whatever avarice coveted, without returning any thing, except abusive language, to the just remonstrances of the Indians. From words, they proceeded to blows; the contest proved fatal to the injured Indians, one of whom alone escaped with his life; and some of the unprincipled wretches soon divided the property amongst themselves.

The surviving Indian arrived in his own nation, where he related to the Chiefs the whole of the nefarious and murderous transaction. Alive to the interests of their countrymen, they stated the circumstance to Mr. Price, desiring him to lay the same before the Magistrates at Augusta, enabling them to demand four of the people who had been guilty of robbery and murder, in order to have them punished, agreeably to the treaty. Mr. Price wrote



on the subject, but, receiving no answer, the Indians became enraged. Their interpreter wrote a second letter ; in answer to which, the Magistrates requested that time might be allowed, to enable them to discover the perpetrators of the outrage. Inquiry was vain ; the delinquents fled the country, thereby baffling the vigilance of the Magistrates. The Indians, still dissatisfied, caused another letter to be written ; in which Mr. Price stated, that if four people were not sent to be punished, they were determined to go to war. As soon as their determination was announced, the leading men reflected on the error they had committed, in not securing the offenders. The idea of again being exposed to the horrors of war, in a bad cause too, threw the whole into the greatest dismay : what to do, they knew not : send four innocent men, they could not ; and Congress would not interfere, as they had neglected securing the violators of the treaty. All was consternation : they saw their fate, and lamented it, but could not avert the calamity. Many who lived near the rivers, had their valuables packed up, and their boats in a state of readiness, to elude the Indians, of whose unwelcome visits we received fresh accounts daily. " Thus stand affairs at present," said the obliging narrator : " I hope, young man," resumed he, " I have been sufficiently explicit in satisfying your inquiring mind ; I also hope I have been influenced by truth, in attempting to acquaint

you with the cause of the lamented war, which all good men must deplore, and too many feel the effects of." When he had finished, I assured him I understood him perfectly well; thanked him for the favour he had conferred on me; left him and the bonfire-meeting, musing on the fatal effects of cupidity, and invoking heaven to preserve me from its contaminating influence, as I journeyed through life.

About this time we went up the river, above the negroes' camp, and found that they had left the place of their former encampment. On our return, we perceived three or four people, who, we were apprehensive, were Indians. Although it was dusk, we could ascertain their attitudes; one was leaning with his right arm upon a wigwam, the others were seated or laid on the ground. As we passed in the boat, I laid down, peeping over the gunwale, every moment expecting a shot at Cato or Boatswain; but no shot was fired: not a word escaped the supposed Indians, though my two black comrades were confident they were such, waiting an opportunity to scalp such as fell into their hands. With a mind impressed with fear at the state of affairs, as related by the back-settler, and still more at the appearance of the men whom we had just passed, I urged to Cato and Boatswain the necessity of extraordinary exertions, to enable us not only to save ourselves, but to put Messrs. Manson and M'Cleod on their guard. They, more alarmed than myself, saw the

wisdom of my observation, and we made the best of our way to Darien, where, like many others who suffer fear to impair their judgment, we spread an alarm.

All was bustle. Every thing moveable, and of value, was put into a state fit for removal. Messrs. Manson and M'Cleod had at this time visitors, amongst whom was an elderly lady, who was almost terrified to death, lest the Indians should fall in with her family and destroy them. They politely invited me to remain with them all night: though no lover of knight-errantry, I accepted the invitation, not so much for the honour thereof, as that I might enable them to stow any thing of value into our lighter; for, to say the truth, I was very little better than the lady, and though I had no family for the Indians to fall in with, I had myself to take care of, and should not have liked to furnish the best amongst them with a Yorkshire scalp.

Alarmed as all were at Darien, by the intelligence we had communicated, their fears were much heightened by the arrival of a person, to me a stranger, who brought information that the negroes had not assembled at the camp on several of the last days. This person, when informed of the men we had seen, was also of opinion that they were Indians, which terrified him so much, that off he set home, wishing us and himself safe from such savages, as he termed them; forgetting who it was that had driven them to

desperation. Several negroes and dogs were sent out, to keep watch during the night: in the old English hound, great confidence is placed, as those animals will give mouth at the approach of any one, thereby putting their employers, who had them under the best discipline imaginable, on their guard. Silence prevailed; every ear was attentive; anxiety filled every bosom: but all remained quiet. Vigilance marked the conduct of the negroes, in whom their masters securely confided. Each, by turns, or as inclination prompted, left the mansion for the open air, to catch, if possible, what fear anticipated, the well-known voice of Juno, Sweetlips, or Cæsar. But not one of the three opened, nor any of inferior worth.

Mr. M'Cleod began to resume his usual spirits, and favoured the whole party with some well-made cold punch, handing it about himself, of which we partook very freely, all except the aged lady, who sat, rubbing her knees, before a good log fire. Mr. M'Cleod next proposed a dance, by way of dispelling the gloom that still hung upon our spirits; observing that, should a party of Indians be near, when they heard all festive and unanimous, they would be deterred from offering us any violence. His conclusion was very just, and was the result of observation, their attack being made in the most private manner; which may account for their success in escaping the vigilance of the Americans, into whose hands I never heard of an individual falling



during my stay in the country. The better to relieve the mind from the oppression it laboured under, Mr. M'Cleod took down from a nail in the wall a violin, the antique appearance of which might justify the conclusion, that Jubal, "who was the father of all such as handle the harp and the organ," was the inventor and maker thereof. Never before did I hear such tones produced; they might justly be called dying ones, for he certainly murdered the tunes which he played. I had often heard that

" Music hath charms to sooth the savage breast :"

But as I was convinced of the impossibility of his effecting so desirable an object, in case the much-dreaded Indians were within hearing of the squeaking instrument, I silently wished him in possession of a Scotch bagpipe, with a powerful drone, with as little skill thereon as he had on the violin; concluding that, if he could not "charm the savage breast," he would frighten the savages away.

Each branch of the family evinced a desire to please, and Miss Catherine M'Cleod, accompanied by her father on the violin, favoured us with a song, the first verse of which ran—

My bonny Billy, O,  
Where hast thou been to-day?  
I've been to seek a wife,  
For the pleasure of my life.  
Oh! she's a young thing,  
Just come from her mammy, O!

Several more, of a similar cast, were sung during the night, destitute of meaning and executed without science, and were succeeded by an irregular dance, terminating at daylight the next morning. At this time the negroes returned, with the dogs; they had learned, that the supposed Indians were neither more nor less than four runaway negroes, one of whom, from sickness, had been left behind; from whom they gained the intelligence, that freed us all from our unreasonable fears, enabling the old lady to resume her natural cheerfulness, and the family to retire to rest, well pleased in the prospect of another day's security.

For the accommodation of such of our crew as had not the same opportunity as myself, I frequently gathered, in the neighbourhood of Darien, leaves of the Indian tea-tree, called by the natives yoffon: their shape and flavour resemble those of the common teas of Asia. Busily employed one day, in gathering yoffon into my hat, which I had placed amongst the branches of a large bushy tea-tree, Mr. Manson came up to me, and, seeing the pursuit I was engaged in, politely assisted me, pointing out the best; when, on a sudden, perceiving a large snake, partly coiled round and close under the bush on which my hat rested, he pointed it out to me, and immediately ran to a pile of staves. I was close at his heels, leaving my hat in the bush. He soon drew out a stave, desiring me to do the same, that

we might jointly attack the snake. An admirer of the maxim, "never court danger," I begged to decline the contest; when he, without ceremony, advanced close up to the bush, and instantly began to beat the snake, frequently calling on me to assist him to despatch the reptile. But he called in vain; desirous to maintain a whole skin, and remembering the terrible bite that one of my shipmates received in Africa, I allowed him all the honour of the conquest; standing at a short distance, within sight. I soon saw the snake move off, though slowly; and a quantity of thick underwood preventing him pursuing it, favoured its escape. Exasperated at losing it, he was very angry at my want of courage, saying, he was sure we might have killed it without encountering the least danger, as it was only a chicken snake. I told him very frankly, that I was not accustomed to see any such large snakes, and that, if it would not have attacked me, I had Christian charity enough to let it alone. The simplicity of the remark changed his anger into a smile, and, seeing me alarmed, he fetched my hat out of the yoffon bush, and restored it to me, or it might have remained there long enough for me.

In the evening, some negroes, who had left work, came to Darien on a float, having their axes, &c. along with them: they landed above the regular landing place, walked up the beach, and, in order to gain the footpath, penetrated the bushes; they

had not gone more than twenty yards, when one called out, a snake! a snake! Several of them ran to the place, and in a few minutes, by means of their axes, not only deprived it of life, but divided it into equal lots, each taking his share. At a loss to know what they intended to do with it, I made inquiry; when one, with a smile, replied, ah, Massa, he be good for yam, (meaning its flesh was good to eat.) The snake thus killed and divided was very probably the identical one assailed by Mr. Manson, it being very near the place where he lost it. Its body was about ten or twelve inches in circumference; its length I could not ascertain, owing to its being cut up before I arrived at the place. Notwithstanding the rattlesnake abounds in these parts, I never saw a living one, which much astonished all to whom I mentioned the circumstance. I have seen great numbers of the black snake, which are reckoned venomous. There are also several other species, some of which cross the rivers with the greatest celerity, swimming in excellent style, with their heads quite out of the water.

As I was always a lover of amusement, from whatever source it might spring, I often derived it from the most trifling circumstance, such, for instance, as witnessing Mr Manson's pigs (of which he had nearly three hundred), galloping at full speed, helter skelter, from the woods to the piggery, as it is called: and they certainly were well calculated for speed,



being as lank as a greyhound, and not much unlike one. They rove at large in the woods all day ; when evening arrives, the person who has the care of them repairs to the woods, blows a conch shell that he carries with him for the purpose, and at the end of each blast, pronounces the word chop ! chop ! chop ! 'Tis enough. At the sound of the conch shell, the wandering herd prick up their ears ; express their sense of it in discordant grunts : and, curling their tails, frisk about till they get into the beaten tracks, when off they set pell mell, striving to arrive first at the piggery ; the large and strong ones bouncing over those of less speed and stature, which frequently block up the tracks, when squeaks and grunts of every cadence are heard, in mingled dissonance, from the most acute, down to the gravest tone. When all are arrived, about a peck of Indian corn is scattered amongst them, which scanty allowance is all they get during the night. Every morning they are turned out to provide for themselves, for which purpose they return at full speed to the woods ; where they meet with hiccory nuts, acorns, walnuts, and succulent roots, except in the early part of the year, when most of these things are eaten up, at which time they look miserably poor, and may have given rise to the proverb, that “ a pig will go a long way for an acorn.” Many of them never return, becoming quite wild : such may be shot by any of the settlers who keep pigs. When any are wanted

either for sale or for domestic use, they are selected out of the herd, taken from the woods, placed under proper management, and fed accordingly.

In one of my trips up the river, I was much amused by the captain of a small trading vessel, the *Live Oak*, of New Providence, at anchor near Darien, who, having seen an alligator, felt a strong desire to get possession of it, assuring me they were good to eat, when dried; nothing inferior to a Seaby soldier; that is, a small fish caught at Seaby, in the West Indies, which, after being dried in the sun, forms an agreeable concomitant to tea. An opportunity soon presented itself favourable to his wishes. The setting sun shot a golden radiance on the ambient water; the tide was nearly out: his vessel being aground, he heard something under its counter, and hastened to see what it was, when he was agreeably surprised to find the alligator had paid him another visit. Nothing could be more opportune: having already fastened a rope to a harpoon, in hope of such a visit, he secured the other end of the rope, by taking several turns round the stern railing; then, with as much force as dexterity, darted the harpoon into it, and instantly called for assistance. It was immediately rendered him; but, for a considerable time, the captured animal defied their power, and eluded their vigilance, flouncing and rolling about, endeavouring to liberate himself. To secure the animal, a rope was prepared with a

running noose, which was with much difficulty drawn over its head; and by this contrivance, it was hoisted on board, though not without making a determined resistance, which it maintained with the greatest obstinacy till killed with the axe of the cook.

Before I left Darien, the captain invited me to partake with him of part of the alligator, dried in the sun; it was a portion of the tail: he had eaten some of it to his breakfast, and praised its excellence. As I had been thankful for a piece of shark in Africa, I could not think of being so squeamish, as to refuse tasting alligator's flesh in America. So, thanking him for the honour he intended me, I desired him to dress a little in the way that he intended, provided I had not been there. "I will," said he; when, taking a slice of the dried tail from a cord, on which it was strung, he gave it to a boy, with instructions to broil it on a gridiron. The boy was attentive, and soon returned with it to the captain, who politely assisted me to some, setting me an example, by eating a part of it. I took a little into my mouth, but could not do with it; salt in the extreme, and dry, beyond the power of mastication to affect it; had I been a tea drinker, perhaps I might have appreciated its goodness; but, that not being the case, I was better pleased with a small quantity of onions, that he gave me. And I verily believe that, were I to live to the age of Methuselah, I should never once covet a meal from the sun-dried

tail of an alligator, broiled over a gridiron, in a warm climate.

Infinitely more pleasant were the persimins, that Boatswain brought me, when he learned how I had been disappointed of some by Quashee. He, like the last-mentioned negro, said he knew where they were very plentiful, and proposed that I should accompany him to gather some. Having been twice disappointed before, "the third time pays for all," said I, as we stepped into a canoe, for the purpose of plucking the persimins from the well-laden boughs that overhung the river. When we arrived at the place, a person was in the act of getting the same kind of fruit, from which, he informed me, he made beer, at the same time pressing me to go with him to taste it. I accepted the invitation, taking Boatswain along with me to his house, where we soon arrived, and were comfortably refreshed with persimins, beer, and mead; the latter was made from wild honey, of his own collecting. In his house I observed a number of bears' skins, used as mats, and for other purposes. In answer to a question, "how he came by them?" he replied, that he had shot the animals at different times, he and a friend having shot three in one day. When I expressed my opinion of the danger attached to such an undertaking, he admitted that there was a little risk to run, though he had never sustained the slightest injury in the enterprise; assuring me, with much pleasantry, he would rather



meet a bear than a man, as there might be profit in the one, none in the other. Acknowledging the truth of his remark, and taking a hearty swig of persimin beer, we returned to the lighter; I regretting that accident had never cast him in our way before, as the Neptune was now nearly freighted, and would have been so much sooner, but for the slow and ill-contrived method of collecting the staves and shingles, which accounted for the protracted time of our stay off Sapello Island.

The rivers so often traversed by us in these parts, notwithstanding the number of alligators, are most plentifully supplied with fish: amongst those most commonly caught are, the bass, the drum-fish, the mullet, the cat-fish, and the rock-fish. The last of these is of a dark colour; in shape not much unlike a perch, hog-backed, beset with a strong prickly fin: some of them will weigh from four to five pounds; I speak of such as I have seen taken. They are frequently caught late in the evening by bobbing: the sportsman provides himself with a reed, four or five yards long, tapering to a fine point, a clue of fine cord or twine, and a hook of a tolerable size; attached to which is a white feather, intended to imitate a large moth. At the distance of four feet and a half from the hook is a loop; thus equipt, he takes his stand on the margin of some river, holding the clue of line in his left hand, his right managing the reed, on the extreme point of which is hung the

loop. The reed is too slender to bear a fish of more than a pound weight ; its use is to keep the line out from the side ; and it serves also to strike the fish, when one rises at the supposed moth ; an easy jerk is sufficient to hook it, if dexterously performed : the loop slipping off the end of the rod relieves it from the weight of the fish, which is instantly drawn out by the line held in the left hand.

The crab-fish in general are very small, except the king or violet crab, and they are not eaten. The first of this species that I saw, as I was walking on the beach, at some distance from the water, astonished and rather alarmed me. Its first appearance was something like a wooden bowl, with a handle to it : no legs were to be seen ; still it moved : finding a piece of thick stick near, I armed myself therewith, and marched round and round the nondescript, in order to obtain a better view of it, desirous to ascertain, if possible, what it could be. The handle-like part proved to be its tail, construed by fear into a sting, from which I dreaded an attack, and therefore carried my stick in a posture of defence. As I marched round and round it, the singularity of my appearance and movement arrested the attention of a fisherman at a distance, who came up in a hurried pace, inquiring, “ what have you got there ? ” — “ The Lord above knows,” was my irreverent answer. “ I thought, from your seeming alarm,” said the fisherman, bursting out into laughter, “ that you

were surveying some venomous reptile: it is nothing more than a king-crab." As he finished the sentence, he took it very deliberately by the tail, turned it over on its back, which was a crustaceous shell, covering the whole of its body, and its legs, or claws, that, like the large claws or nippers of our common crabs, appeared double jointed. Asking me for the stick that I had held with a firm grasp, he broke off all the claws with it, and, in the most unfeeling manner, tore the animal from its shell, scraping it clean out with the rough end of the stick, and then presented the shell to me, which I, as unfeelingly, bore off in insignificant triumph.

Oysters are to be met with, in the greatest plenty, at a considerable distance up the rivers; generally small, except those that are found below low water-mark, which are detached from each other; such as are found above low water-mark are mostly in clusters, from forty to fifty in a cluster, joined together at the hinge. These are difficult to open, but when large quantities are wanted, the people immerse them in warm water; the shells then immediately open, and the fish is picked out with either a knife or a fork. The negroes, when they have little to do in the fields, are employed in getting them, for the purpose of pickling, after the manner of Scotch oysters.

These regions abound with great varieties of water fowl, as well as other birds. Wild ducks, the spoon-

bill, and Spanish curlew ; the eagle, the vulture, or turkey-bustard, rice-birds, sand-pipers, owls, crows, and wild turkeys. The last particularly abound, and when full grown, weigh from thirty to forty pounds each. The numerous flocks of Spanish curlews that in the evening form one immense body, passing over the marshes, in a similar manner to rooks, returning to their summer retreats, never fail to astonish a new comer. I have noticed their flight at such times, and have observed them take up two hours in crossing the swamps, though none appeared straggling, till towards the end of that time. They fly low, only just sweeping over and clearing the innumerable aspiring reeds ; affording an easy shot to the sportsman : but, whether it is from indolence, or that they are not deemed worthy the cost, very few were killed by the settlers. Were feather beds in much demand, they have many opportunities of accommodating themselves with feathers, at the trifling expense of a sacrifice of time sufficient to take the fowls in : they are satisfied, however, with the long moss growing on the live oak, stuffed into a large cotton bag, manufactured amongst themselves. Many of the settlers grow their own cotton, which is also spun, dyed, and wove amongst them : their favourite colour is blue. Were it not that they are sunk in indolence, they might live much more comfortably than they do ; nature having made ample provision for them, fish, flesh,



fowl, and fruit, in quantity abundant, in quality diversified; pleasing to the eye, and salutary to the whole system. But too many, when once in possession of a log-house, a few acres of stumped land, just sufficient to grow corn, red peas, pompions, and melons, for their family use, never dream of rising higher in the scale of opulence; whereas industry would not only promote health, but enable them to produce every luxury of life. For want of energy, they degenerate, becoming little better than the Indians, whom they esteem savages: and I have been informed by a respectable storekeeper, that many of them are far inferior in manners and moral conduct to the very men whom they hold in utter contempt, the indigenous tribes of these fertile regions.

The vulture chiefly subsists on carrion, and possesses patience in an eminent degree. I have observed one perched on the bough of a tree, overhanging the river, near to which was a dead carcass entangled amongst aquatic plants. When hunger prompted, down it flew, took possession of the fetid body, eat its fill, and then returned to its former station, keeping an unwandering eye on the corrupted mass below: never forsaking the tree, till the whole was eaten; which afforded the greatest luxury for upwards of a fortnight. Its stateliness drew remarks from us, whenever we passed it. The vulture is not a shy bird, allowing man to approach.

him, without evincing the least fear, scarcely turning his head aside, as he passes him ; as if confiding in the pacific disposition of the Lord of Creation.

Beautifully diversified as the scenery of nature is beheld, here presenting in luxuriance of growth, and fragrance of smell, every species of flower, “ of many coloured hue,” there striking the astonished eye with the magnificence of stupendous forest trees, towering to the clouds ; translucent streams, meandering in various curvatures, in this part ; in that, rushing with impetuous force, at one bold sweep overwhelming every resistance, till they fall into the great abyss of waters, where they can be no longer identified. Still I should not like to spend my days there ; though Flora and Pomona scatter their treasures in blooming plenty. All these advantages and beauties are rendered useless and deformed, by the continual animosities carried on between the Indians and the back-settlers ; the existence of numerous venomous reptiles ; and the want of society, except that of musquitoes and sand-flies ; small indeed, their whole bulk not exceeding the size of the head of a common gnat, but troublesome in the extreme, from their bite.

Such are the innumerable myriads of these insects, that, over the low lands near the rivers, after a little warm rain, there appears a fog, or vapour, produced by them alone, reaching to a considerable height in the atmosphere. Each of these little freebooters

will have a nip at you, unless guarded against by wrappers of cotton, or linen cloth ; as they creep up the sleeves, or any part of the drapery, where the body is exposed. Many, who labour in the open air, near such situations, keep up a smouldering fire close to them ; preferring the nuisance of a column of smoke, to being pestered by the continual biting of the sand flies. Their organization is so delicate, that the gentlest zephyr will sweep them before it, or prevent their rising to annoy the traveller. A knowledge of their dislike to smoke induces the use of segars, which secure the face generally, and the mouth and nostrils in particular, from their tormenting attacks, which are enough to put the best tempered man in the world out of humour.

Our ship being nearly freighted, Capt. Dale, who had been absent along with Miss King, between two and three months, returned, bringing with him Anthony, the Dane, assistant gunsmith to Mr. Lefebre, who was to have a passage free to the West Indies, but who was afterwards put on wages, and remained with the Neptune. Previous to leaving Sapello Sound, two sailors, a Frenchman and a Spaniard, waited on our captain, to ask a passage to the West Indies, where, they thought, they might meet with vessels of each nation, and obtain employment. As we were not overstocked with hands, the captain readily granted their request, and both came on board. The account they gave

of themselves was, they had been cast away at New Providence, the ship, and nearly all hands lost; that they were unable to save any of their property, except a large piece of calico then in their possession, which had served them as a blanket; that they were picked up by a sloop bound for St. Augustine; and that, from thence, they had come to Sapello, having heard that our ship was bound for the West Indies.

Martino, the Frenchman, like myself, was a lover of good eating, and, like me too, was indulged in the pleasing gratification, at the house of the Messrs. Bailey, where plenty constantly crowned the board, the better to ensure which, a person was employed to provide for their table wild turkeys, venison, or any thing else of consequence, that the country afforded. This caterer was a mulatto, a man of intelligence, and a lover of solitude, always preferring to go alone, in pursuit of game, accompanied only by one or two dogs, well practised in the sport. I had two wishes as regarded Samson, the mulatto: the first was, for an opportunity to accompany him, as the sportive dogs gamboled at his feet, whilst he was throwing two large wallets, that opened in the middle, across a horse's back, employed for the purpose of bringing home the produce of his labours; this wish, time denied me: the second was, for a pencil and a sketch book, that I might have made a draught of the sportsman returning home, with a gun slung over his shoulder, the tired dogs walking close at



his heels, and the horse moving slowly on, under the pressure of two large deer, lashed together by the hind legs, and placed across his back, just behind the two wallets, whose capacious ends were well-stowed with the hams, loins, and prime pieces of the wild boar, wild turkeys, and other birds that fell before his rifle-barrelled gun. This, the manner in which I left home, and the want of a stationer's shop, prevented the accomplishment of. Various was the success he met with on different days; the last time I saw him, he had only shot a racoon and an opossum: the former he presented to me, from whose skin I had a cap made; giving the carcase to Boatswain to eat, for his trouble in taking off the skin.

From the time of shaking hands with the double-faced Mr. Deacon, as I hurried into the Hudibras, at Liverpool, up to the moment when Samson gave me the racoon, I had been many times surprised; but never so agreeably, or so unexpectedly, as I was during the time that Martino accompanied Mr. Barce to the mansion of Messrs. Bailey. Left in charge of the boat at the landing place, near to the indigo vat, the sun, shining in meridian splendour, induced drowsiness, and, not having any thing else to do, I stifled thought, closed my eyes, and enjoyed a comfortable nap, not a sound sleep. Scarcely had Morpheus unfolded to my astonished view the heterogeneous subjects of his fantastic regions, when an

enormous rattlesnake, unfolding its coiled-up body, and making a sudden spring towards the place where I was admiring the wonderful works of the Almighty, by contrasting the diminutive humming bird with the gigantic ostrich, startled me out of my sleep. When I first opened my eyes, I thought all was still illusion ; for three females, chatting familiarly together, stood immediately before me, looking into the boat, in which I was just rising from my seat, terrified by my dream. Their dresses were elegant and simple ; showing to great advantage persons, in whom the fabled Hebe stood rivalled. The bloom of healthful youth threw a fascinating lustre over features that, to me, appeared models of symmetry ; improved by the traits of benignity and female modesty. I knew not what to think, or whom to suppose them to be, as I had never seen any females on the island, except Mrs. Bailey and her domestic servants, with a few negro women. Astonished as I was to see them, I was even more so, to find myself invited by them to leave the boat, and go to their father's house, to refresh myself, where, they said, Mr. Barce, and a sailor, were gone ; from which, I learned that they were sisters, and one of the Mr. Bailey's daughters. Unused to the company of ladies, and taken by surprise, I felt embarrassed, and knew not how to thank them for their polite invitation, for fear of making a blunder. However, I made a bungling attempt, and was pro-

ceeding to the house, when, as bad luck would have it, I met Mr. Barce and the Frenchman, returning to the boat, with whom I was obliged to return ; when I was calculating on having another view of myself and a well-stocked table, in the large looking glass, in front of which I sat, when orderly-man to Mr. Simpson, of memory infamous.

## CHAPTER XI.

Leave Sapello Sound—Extraordinary Conduct of Captain Dale—  
Scanty Provisions for the Crew—Dolphins caught occasionally—  
Misadventure of Dutch John—Arrive at Guadaloupe, in the  
West Indies—Meet with Capt. Jack, an insidious Storekeeper,  
who supplies the Crew of the Neptune plentifully with spirits—  
Meet with a Countryman, Capt. Grant—Affray between the  
Crew of his Vessel and some American Sailors—Sunday Sports  
of the Negroes, &c. at Guadaloupe—Celebration of the King  
of France's Birth-day by the Garrison and Inhabitants—Capt.  
Jack, the Storekeeper, on the eve of our departure, presents an  
exorbitant Account to the Captain of the Neptune—Unpleasant  
Method of enforcing Payment—Quit Guadaloupe for Georgia.

OUR ship being at length laden, Mr. M'Quin, with that generosity by which he was so eminently distinguished, sent on board, as a present, a considerable quantity of sweet potatoes, and pompions of extraordinary size. We had also a quantity of pickled pork sent us from Messrs. George and Sandy Bailey's, brought by Charles, the black, who entertained us so well with hommony and oatcakes on Herd's Island. Never did I see an old friend's face with more pleasure. Dutch John, James Wilson, and myself hurried to him, to inquire after the health of his wife and two children, and to renew our grateful acknowledgments for past favours. He seemed embarrassed in receiving the thanks which we all so cordially



tendered him, and returned ashore with a smiling countenance.

A fair wind favoured our departure from Sapello Sound, which we left, for the West Indies, all well, except Captain Dale, who, during our first week's sailing, gave proofs that all was not as it should be, his black servant being busily employed in making cataplasms, and spreading and warming plasters. In a jocular way, I asked his servant the ailment of his master, when he, with the address of a well-bred physician, on being asked the same question, looked very significant, shook his head, and said not a word. Captain Dale, in whose temper nature had blended moroseness with irritability, became very unpleasant; nothing could please him. A visible shyness existed between him and Miss King; rendering him petulant in the highest degree, though Captain Coates ascribed it to a severe loss sustained by him, mentioning that a brig of his, commanded by his brother-in-law, John Hebdin, of Scarborough, was wrecked at Du Cayne Bay, Grenada, and nearly all lost.

This might account for the diminution of our allowance of provisions, and their deterioration in quality; boiled rice being substituted for bread, which frequently, in the course of a day, became sour. We excelled in sobriety, not a drop of spirits being served out to us: in fact, had it not been for the sweet potatoes and pompions, and the pickled pork, all presents, we should have been in a pretty

predicament ; little better than our fare on board the *Hudibras*. I ascribed the change to a conviction of the small profit that would accrue from a cargo like ours, after such a sacrifice of time to obtain it. The sweet potatoes, as well as the pompions, were of excellent quality, and would have served the crew, at full allowance, a considerable time, had it not been for the rapacity of an unknown number of unexpected passengers, that had taken wily possession of the fore-hatchway, the very place where these fruits and roots were stored up. These piratical passengers were rats, who ate and destroyed more than all the crew together ; so that we were put on a scanty allowance of salt beef, pickled pork, and rice.

However, as the weather was fine, we enjoyed now and then a change on our passage, by catching, or striking, great numbers of fishes, principally dolphins. The Dutchman was expert at striking them with the fish-gig : so was the Spaniard, though at first it was unknown to all on board : but, being one day at the helm, several large dolphins were sporting together, which I perceived from the stern of the vessel, and pointed them out to him ; he, expressing a strong desire to have a throw at one of them, requested me to take the helm, to enable him to throw the fish-gig. I cheerfully complied, when, in a moment, he struck, and safely landed on board, the largest dolphin I had ever seen. Capt. Coates came upon the quarter-deck, viewed it with pleasure, and

asked the Spaniard if he had been accustomed to use the harpoon? He told the captain, that to strike fish was not any thing new to him. "I am glad of it," said the captain, "I hope you will embrace every opportunity to furnish us with a fresh meal; one eternal round of salt provisions is palling beyond any thing." The Spaniard smiled at the compliment intended him, and resumed his station at the helm. Mynheer eyed the Don as a rival, took offence at what the captain said, and declared he would never strike another.

Thinking it good policy to have a dexterous harpooner in each watch, and these two being in separate ones, I strove to dissuade Dutch John from his resolve, and carried my point: for, the morning after the Spanish sailor had struck the large dolphin, I, being seated on the bowsprit, perceived great numbers of the same kind of fish, as well as of others, named baracootas; and called on the Dutchman, who was below deck, the Spaniard being again at the helm. John answered the call, came from below, and went with me forward to the head of the vessel. Taking the fish-gig, he placed himself on the spritsail yard-arm; my situation was on the yard, close to the bowsprit, where, by means of a cork, with two feathers stuck in it, imitating a flying fish, I was to draw the other fish together, as they are easily deceived by this simple stratagem. But, just when we fancied we saw the completion of our

wishes, and the fish-gig was raised in the Dutchman's right hand, to be hurled at the fish, a very heavy wave met the vessel ; the lift of the spritsail yard gave way ; the yard turned nearly fore and aft, and poor John was thrown under the bows of the ship, so that every time she dipt, he was under water, besides being doused by every large wave that met her. I never expected seeing him strike another dolphin : but John, who had been in perils both on land and in water, and a phlegmatic Dutchman too, took things very coolly, and, with firm grasp, held to the brace and fish-gig, the line of which was fast to one of the man ropes. I could not render him any assistance at first, not having any loose rope near me : but, after a most severe ducking, the vessel ceasing to dip, and the waves to dash against the nearly-exhausted Hollander, I was enabled, by reaching over, to lay hold of him, and assist him to gain the bowsprit. " Dis is not quite as bad as being swamped on de salt marsh of Georgia," said he, as he shook his wide trowsers, and took out of one of their pockets his huge brass tobacco box, to comfort himself with a fresh quid. " It might have been worse," returned I ; then advised him to go to his birth and change his clothes. Cool and collected as he generally was, yet, on this occasion, the fire of passion glistened in his eyes, as he swore a few Dutch oaths at the Spaniard still at the helm, charging him with an intention of drowning him.



Unused to processes of reasoning, I could not see how a Spanish sailor, at the helm of an American brig, could influence a heavy sea so to strike a vessel, that his rival's life, and his alone, should be endangered thereby: to ascertain which, I asked the Dutchman how he could make out his charge? "Very well," answered he, "for de Spaniard, seeing a heavy sea ahead, ought to have eased her; instead of which he luffed her into it, tinkering to see me swept away, den he would have de whole management of de fish-gig." The former part of his observation was new to me, at that time; though I was afterwards convinced of its practicability: but his concluding remark was absurd, and convinced me that jealousy found place in the phlegmatic brain of a Dutchman, as well as in the choleric breast of a Spaniard; in either of which it is a turbulent inmate.

Seldom was a more graceless answer returned to a serious question, than the one given by Thomas Grace, our cook, a black man, who, being asked by Captain Coates "why he stood on the fore-castle without throwing a rope, or rendering any assistance to Dutch John?" replied, "It was not his watch upon deck." The simplicity of Tom's remark excited more laughter than anger; for Tom was respected by all on board: he had never been at sea before he engaged in the Neptune; was a native of Philadelphia, and a stickler for American etiquette.

Our passage to the West Indies was uncommonly pleasant ; no storms created alarm ; no calms delayed, or contrary winds drove us from the desired latitude. The first island that we saw was St. Bartholomew. Proceeding to Guadaloupe, then in possession of the French, and running along the Island, near Basse Terre we spoke an American brig, that had just before come out of the bay. The captain informed ours, that a war was on the eve of breaking out between France and Great Britain ; and that, if he had any Englishmen on board, they would be seized and imprisoned. Not relishing the idea of being immured in a prison, probably for life, I felt all the horrors that a timid imagination could suffer. Captain Dale was not without fear : Captain Coates was recognised as a citizen of America, and consequently would escape molestation.

From a French frigate moored under the fort, we were hailed, as we entered the bay, demanding our captain's presence on board, as soon as we had brought the Neptune up. The demand increased my apprehensions of danger, conceiving it made for the purpose of ascertaining the number of Englishmen on board. As soon as our anchor was let go, four of us rowed Capt. Coates to the French frigate, who immediately mounted its sides, and appeared upon deck. The barge of the frigate was alongside. The boatswain's whistle gave the signal to man the barge, on which some of the French sailors left the

maintop and entered it. Ignorant of the signal, when I saw the men descend the sides of the frigate, I considered myself little better than a prisoner, apprehending that they were commissioned to take us on board for examination; expecting also that they would visit the Neptune, for the same purpose. However, the men took their respective seats without speaking a word: after some short time two officers, and the same number of soldiers, entered their boat, and Capt. Coates ours. The filthy appearance of the frigate corresponded with the dirtiness of the crew, reflecting disgrace on the officers, never known on board the British fleet; where cleanliness is as much attended to as discipline, and where both invigorate the frame, and inspire the mind with courage and fortitude. We left the frigate together; our captain giving us a hint to pull away, as we got a little a-head of the French boat, induced a belief that something of a hostile nature was meditated; which was strengthened by the general appearance of passing circumstances. Never did I pull an oar with more good will, never obeyed an order more promptly. Unequal as the contest was, four oars in the boat of a merchantman against six in one that was well calculated for making way, we still kept a-head: chagrined at the prospect of being beaten, the Frenchmen were put upon their mettle; and to it they fell with all their might; still it would not do: the officers were enraged, and swore at the

men ; still they could not touch us. We, in despite of all their efforts, arrived first at the Neptune, perhaps owing to the different method of our pulling the oars, effected by a smart stroke, called collier's fashion : our opponents' manner of pulling theirs, when at the best, appeared sluggish, rising on their legs at each stroke, and then falling back again to their seats. On entering our ship, the officers and soldiers conversed a little with our captain, but Englishmen were not once mentioned. My mind began to tranquillize, and I now thought the American captain's account was meant to gull us. The officers returned to the frigate, leaving the two soldiers, to perform the duty of our Custom-house officers, or tide-waiters.

Captain Dale, who, with Miss King, now went to furnished lodgings, engaged a mate, an American, of the name of Henry Hodges, a pleasant, good-hearted man, the very opposite of the cashiered Mr. Simpson. Many American vessels were lying there, principally small craft, from different ports. We soon commenced discharging our cargo, which was attended with great difficulty, particularly the large timber, rendering it necessary for us to be in the water, especially when the surf was high. We had not been long at Guadaloupe, before we thought there was some chance of the American captain's information being correct, as a considerable number of troops were training, consisting of mulattoes and negroes.



I soon became acquainted with a commissioned officer, a man of colour, of the black corps, who kept a rum store on the beach: he invited me to his house in the most friendly manner; I accompanied him, and took a little negus. Before I left, he told me that any of our hands going ashore might have credit at his store, for what they wished to drink; for, as sailors were honourable men, he never doubted being paid. This frank declaration laid a foundation for extravagance, as our men, after being informed of Capt. Jack's kindness, seldom went ashore without paying him a visit, having nothing to do but to mention the name of the vessel to which they belonged.

This system, I soon perceived, was ruinous in its consequences, and I therefore wished for its abolition; for, as some of our crew found out that Jack kept no regular or distinct accounts, but lumped all together, they paid him too many visits for the sober and reflective part to remain satisfied. I repeatedly, but in vain, asked for my own account, desirous to avoid any unpleasantness; in vain I requested an account of the aggregate of our joint expenses, that I might pay my proportion thereof, and have done with it. Unable to gain either, like the man who cut off his nose to be revenged on his face, I set fairly to, joined any of the crew that went to the store, and became as good a bacchanalian as the best; though I constantly kept in mind the day of

reckoning, assured that it would come, and perhaps at a time when we should be ill prepared to meet it. So true is it, that "evil communications corrupt good manners;" and that "one scabbed sheep infects a whole flock."

Circumstances, trifling in themselves, often afford pleasure, from the unexpectedness of their occurrence; as an illustration of which, I may mention the gratification experienced by a Captain Grant, of a water-vessel, from Antigua, who brought up near us, on discovering, when he came on board the *Nep-tune*, that Capt. Dale, Capt. Coates, and I were all from the same county with himself; he being from Sheffield, in Yorkshire, in which town many of my relations were well known to him, and highly respected by him. No sooner was he in possession of my name and family, than he proposed placing me in a comfortable situation, if I would accompany him to Antigua, where he kept a general store, as well as several small vessels, for the purpose of fetching water from Guadaloupe to that Island, and himself visiting Guadaloupe occasionally, for the purpose of purchasing French wines, brandy, &c. Assured by Capt. Grant, that the situation he could place me in would be a confidential and advantageous one, I asked Captain Coates if he would permit me to embrace it. He wishing me to remain with him, raised strong objections to the arrangement, with which I acquainted Mr. Grant, the first opportunity

I had of seeing him, who, anxious to befriend me, promised to wait on our captain himself; which he did, though unavailingly, Capt. Coates being determined not to part with me. Expressing regret that he could not befriend me as he wished, with honour to himself, he presented me with a small keg of brandy.

As the crew of Mr. Grant's vessel were English and Irish, I made an appointment to meet them at the store, where our hands had unlimited credit. On inquiring the time of meeting,—“The better day, the better deed,” said an Irishman; so Sunday was fixed on: accordingly we met at the time and place proposed, to the number of seven. Bent on diversion, as well as drinking, we soon procured a fiddler, a negro, who, though no Orpheus, played infinitely better than Mr. M'Cleod, of Darien. Towards evening, when in the midst of our pleasure, three American sailors very abruptly entered the room; but, on finding us a select, though not a silent party, apologized for their intrusion: we excused their freedom, and desired them to be seated. Their costume had to me a novel appearance, each sporting a white shirt, striped trowsers, hairy cap, and hair-powder. Sailor-like, they soon made a large quantity of spirits vanish, though they could not free themselves from their influence, under which, one of them requested of us permission to stand up in a reel. It was granted, and Mungo

struck up a tune ; to it they went, as if determined to do a good day's work in a little time.

For a few minutes all was harmony, except the music ; but I was soon convinced of the truth of the old adage, " Jack will never make a gentleman : " for, grown bold through indulgence, and impudent through intoxication, the American sailor, when either of our men's backs were towards him, took the liberty of kicking their posteriors. This was too much for English sailors to witness tamely, though at the first it was considered as done in jest ; but forbearance encouraged presumption, and he who danced but by permission, began to kick with double violence. Indignant at such conduct, some of our party desired the young man either to conduct himself like a man, or to sit down, whichever he chose. But he choosing to do neither, the other two gave up the dance. The other two American sailors asked permission to succeed them ; and our party willing to oblige, and being on the point of leaving the house, readily consented ; but we soon regretted having complied with their request, for the dance was now carried on in the most vulgar manner ; oaths and exclamations, seldom heard in England, except in a brothel, or at Billingsgate, were vociferated by one, laughed at by a second, and encored by the third. Kicking each other became general, and the black fiddler's efforts were drowned in their loud and hideous yells, rivalling the savages of their own country.



If there is a possibility of forbearance becoming culpable, blame must have attached itself to our party, in not expelling them the room when they first violated the rules of decorum. The cool calculating genius of the Scots is not more proverbial, or better merited, than the quick apprehension and native bravery of the Irish, when roused to words or blows by insults. Notwithstanding national prejudices, I was highly gratified with the spirit of Irish Jack, belonging to Capt. Grant's vessel, who, after eying the three unmannerly American sailors with fixed attention for some time, addressed them with, "Gentlemen, you ought to be ashamed of your conduct, so you ought: we don't intend being bothered any more with your pilliloo howlings, and so, if you cannot behave dacently, lave the room, or, by the beard of St. Patrick, we'll drive you out, as that holy man drove the snakes out of Ireland." Jack looked as if he meant what he said. If there is truth in the observation, that "man wants as much sense as he has pride," ignorant indeed must have been the three young citizens, of which appellation they were particularly proud, as well as of their dress and supposed superiority; which pride was sensibly touched by the homely speech of the Irishman. An immediate challenge from one of them, to fight with either fists or snappers, was readily and gladly accepted by Jack. Snappers, or pistols, were not to be had; therefore to it they set

with fists, without stirring out of the room. When, in a very short time, Jack gave his antagonist such a drubbing, that he was unfit to leave the room; his smart dress, that so lately was nearly all white, now appeared black and red, being covered with dirt and blood. Unable any longer to stand against the powerful arm of the Irishman, who with a tough shilelah had softened many a pate at Donnybrook fair, he sneaked into a corner of the room, and very composedly laid himself down on a sail. "Gentlemen," said the victor, addressing himself to the other two aggressors, "if either of you wish to have a little diversion, I am your humble servant. I never kissed the blarney-stone, and hate flattery; but, may I never ate another potato, if I don't give you both a big bating, if you dare to insult either the sham-rock or rose in the presence of an Irishman."

Low as I was in cash, I would have given the last dollar I had in the world, could the Mullingar nurse at Grenada have seen her countryman thrash one, and silence the other two, of these coxcomical sailors, who now expressed a desire to be friendly with us. We drank a little wine and water together, in seeming amity; during which time one of the Americans slipt out, and soon returned with a strong reinforcement of sailors, his own countrymen. The motive of their visit soon became evident: taking seats, some of them inquired what had been to do? and asked how the quarrel originated? To a detailed

account of the whole affair, they listened with apparent attention, and affected regret at the fracas happening. But their sorrow consisted in words merely, dictated by dissimulation; for, no sooner was dancing discontinued, than one of the Americans, who particularly lamented that any thing unpleasant should exist amongst them, proposed a song; consent followed the proposition, when another immediately commenced a song, descriptive of the success of the American troops over those of the mother country. The intention of this doggrel composition was too evident to be misconstrued; the chorus to each verse ran thus—

“ To see the English soldiers, who on the ground did lie,

“ That were killed and wounded by the Boys of Liberty.”

Enthusiastic plaudits, accompanied by immoderate bursts of laughter, bespoke the feelings of the Americans, each commenting on the truth of the ditty; when silence was requested, for a song from our side of the room. As soon as all were tolerably silent, the Irishman, with that confidence for which the sons of Erin are noted, roared out with manly voice—

“ As for the brags of Washington, we do not care a pin,

“ We'll batter at his breast-works, and make him let us in,” &c.

The tide of pleasure began to ebb on the American side of the house, after the singing of the above couplet; before the song was finished, it was low

water with them, and they could make no way, notwithstanding they attempted to keep afloat, by singing song for song with our party, for some time; however, all would not do, and they grounded on the quicksands of disappointment. A sullen gloom overspread their brows, and a man, without the aid of necromancy, could foresee a gathering storm. Our bill of expenses remained unpaid, and I began to quake, for the consequences of what I saw was likely to take place: for, as Capt. Grant's vessel was expected sailing on the following day, and as I should be the only one of the party left on the Island, on whom the chagrined Boys of Liberty could take the liberty of wreaking their vengeance (though I would not desert my party), I did not like to act openly against the men amongst whom I was going to remain. Policy whispered in my ear to take the sense of the party on the subject. I did so, by breaking it to Irish Jack, who, in a voice loud enough to be heard by the intruders, if other matters had not engrossed them, said, "The devil burn the first Yankey that hurts you, my boy. By my sowl, but I'll give him such another bating, as Biddy O'Brien gives her linen with a beetle in the Liffey." When I hinted to him that he would be gone away, "Then I'll bate 'em for it beforehand," said he, "so dont bother yourself any more at all about it; you are only a sprig now; the best Irish shilelah that ever broke a head was once no more; do you



take care of yourself, and, Musha, good luck to you ! We have force and courage enough to bother, if not to bate, a whole navy of Yankeys ; and may I never taste a drap of usquebagh on St. Patrick's day, if we dont give them thirteen stripes to the dozen !”

Our opponents, during this observation, were in close conversation, often in whispers : our party observed the same caution, particularly when arranging the plan of attack or defence, as circumstances should point out. Each proposed his own plan, but the Irishman's was approved the most, which was very simple ; being no other than, when occasion demanded, to break one of the chairs into pieces, with which each was to arm himself, and simultaneously attack the offending Americans. The time of action soon drew near ; when, smash went a chair, by a stroke on the floor, and in an instant the whole of the demolished piece of furniture was seized by Mr. Grant's crew, who waited for no other signal than the taunting provocations they were receiving. Bang ! fell a heavy blow from the arm of Irish Jack, on the right arm of the most powerful-looking American : thump ! went another on the brawny shoulders of a second : and now, like furies, all were laying about them. Heads, breasts, faces, all were subject to blows from the broken chair. The Americans were confused by the suddenness of the measure, and could make but little resistance, though they exceeded our party in numbers, independent

of my being rendered useless, from the circumstance related. Confused, chagrined, and well drubbed, they flew to the door, but could not open it. Irish Jack skipped and danced about, like harlequin in a pantomime; and, like that fantastic being, belaboured all who opposed him, with a more substantial weapon than a wand, which seemed to act like magic on all whom he struck, causing them to leap through the window that faced the sea, and had been shattered to pieces in the contest. Astley's equestrian troop never vaulted with celerity equal to the agility displayed by the macaroni Americans, as they darted through the window: out of which I also leaped, bidding good bye, and wishing success to the hero of this tragi-comic farce,—the Irishman, who, with the rest of the triumphant party, reached his vessel without molestation, and set sail the next morning, with a fine breeze, for Antigua. As it was nearly eight o'clock p. m. and as I apprehended the soldiers would make their appearance, I scampered away to the Neptune, nor once looked behind me.

Having occasion to go ashore early the next day, my way lying past the guard-house, I had the gratification to see in "durance vile," the three powdered beaux, whose insolence created the fracas; and I never saw three braggadocios more cowed, or more disfigured. Desirous of reconnoitering a little, I loitered about the guard-house; on perceiving it, a French soldier came up to me, and, in English, in-

quired if I knew them? or the cause of their confinement? I briefly recapitulated the rencontre; he seemed pleased at the pickle they were in, observing that he knew not which were the most degenerate, the Americans or the Spaniards. In the course of the day, I paid a pop-visit to Captain Jack's, who informed me that he had not received any money, either for liquor or damages, from the Americans or English. Some of the former, he said he knew, and would try what he could obtain from them. Convinced that the expense would be serious for wine, grog, and other liquors, together with broken windows, and the chair converted into offensive weapons, the whole of which might fall upon me, I felt rather alarmed; which he perceiving, bade me not to suffer my spirits to be depressed, nor to forsake his store, for that all would be right in the long run. I assured him I should never forget him; and I believe I never shall. I thought him the most generous man on earth; but he was a man of business, and knew full well how to manage his own affairs; which he convinced us of, when we were on the point of leaving Basse Terre.

Having already noticed that, at Grenada, Sunday was the negroes' holiday, which they devoted to festivity and manly exercises, it may astonish and excite pity in the breast of the regenerated Christian, and afford a moment's relaxation from severer studies to the formal one, to detail some of the amusements

practised at Guadaloupe on a Sunday afternoon; which I took every opportunity of witnessing. The ground appropriated to festive scenes was well chosen, being pleasantly situated on the summit of a hill, a little out of the town. When the congregated negroes and others met, they formed circles, one within another, the young people always forming the innermost, and seated themselves on the ground. Numerous were the circles; those forming the outermost always standing up. The greatest order prevailed in forming the respective circles, each knowing to which he belonged: the mustees had their circle, the mulattoes theirs: another consisted of the sambo, and a fourth of the blacks.

The circles composed of females were particular in keeping themselves select, not a male of any description being allowed to interfere with them, on any account whatever: they principally consisted of domestic servants, and many of them had claims to beauty, which simplicity of dress wonderfully improved. They added gracefulness to personal flexibility, and pliancy of limbs, which appeared to the greatest advantage, when performing the evolutions of the mazy dance, which, together with singing, constituted the whole of their amusements. Unencumbered by their dress, which consisted of a white dimity petticoat, very short; a shawl tastefully tied round the head; and another hanging pendant, like a sash, the ends being tied together on the shoulders, their weight



scarcely pressed the ground over which they bounded, with the agility of fairies. Many-coloured beads glittered on the arms and wrists of most of them ; large ear-rings, considered ornamental, distinguished some ; and all sported necklaces round their necks, some of which the finest sculptors might be proud to copy, as models of symmetry.

Infinitely more gratifying to me were the dances of the females, executed with taste and judgment, than the sports of the men. The different parties of the latter have small flags attached to poles, resembling English camp colours ; these flags are of different colours, to distinguish one set from another. When the circles are formed, the music strikes up, consisting of humstrums, an instrument somewhat like a guitar ; drums ; and rattles, made by enclosing a number of small pebbles in the firm-textured shell of the cocoa nut, of themselves more discordant than the drone of a bagpipe. Should the amusements of the day commence with playing at single-sticks, the person who proved victorious the preceding Sunday enters the circle, assuming as much consequence as an Eastern nabob ; strutting about in fancied greatness, and surveying the sticks, which are placed on the ground, without baskets or any thing else to guard the hand. Seldom has he long to pace the " circle's bound," before he meets with an opponent, who also enters the circle ; two tellers are then appointed, who act as umpires. The com-

batants, after taking up the sticks, approach each other very gracefully, shake hands cordially, separate, take their ground, and commence the contest, to the sound of "sweet minstrelsy," if such it may be called: the music playing all the time, and keeping the whole in good humour. Men of equal science often contend a considerable time, without either obtaining any advantage over the other, hitting stroke for stroke, which does not count to either: when they have received one stroke each, the tellers call out, one, one: when either of them strikes another stroke, it is called, one, two: another, one, three; and lastly, one, four; which terminates the contest. He who has received three strokes a-head, very good humouredly lays down his stick, and retires in perfect composure.

Another favourite amusement is tuppung, generally practised by negroes; for which purpose their woolly hair is suffered to grow on the top of their heads, whilst that from behind is cut away, and frizzled in amongst that left on the top, which forms a kind of cushion, or firm tuft of hair. The ring being formed as before, the music again strikes up, and the victorious tupper of the last Sunday's encounter enters the ring, endeavouring to surpass in dignified appearance the champion of single sticks. Any one wishing to try the hardness of his head enters the circle, marches up to, and shakes hands with the fortunate tupper: after which the music changes to a

common jig tune, to which the opposing combatants dance with careless gaiety, frequently exchanging smiles, and significantly nodding their heads at each other. They then separate, withdrawing a few yards from each other, still dancing, jumping, and nodding the head: now stooping forward, with hands clasped upon their backs, they advance towards each other, with the spirit and caution of game cocks, that have been pitted before, each panting for victory. When within a yard and a half of each other, the music ceases; the tappers pause for a moment, and eye each other with the steadfast gaze of scientific pugilists; when, as if by mutual impulse, both dart forward, head against head, like two rams! The velocity with which they spring forward, makes their skulls ring, and the concussion is so great from the butting, that they rebound to a considerable distance, where they remain several seconds of time, in the very position they happen to fall, as if transfixed to the spot. The music's merry notes reanimate the tappers, whose agile limbs are again in motion, dancing, &c. as before. It frequently happens that both are down at the same time; in which case both remain motionless, till roused into action by the music. The contest is decided by one of them coming to the ground, whether by accident or a tup: in either case, the vanquished never once shows ill nature, or animosity towards the other. Wrestling and boxing are carried on in a similar manner; the

man who brings his adversary fairly to the ground claims the victory. One circle, comprising male and female negroes, amused themselves with dancing to African music, produced from drums of different sizes, or any sonorous body. The strangest instrument I ever saw was a raisin jar, which was placed between the legs of a person sitting on the ground, who produced a sound, by beating on the open end thereof. The dance performed by this circle appeared calculated to excite the passions, of which they are eminently susceptible.

The firing of the evening gun is the signal to terminate the amusements for the day. The mustees and mulattoes leave the ground first, followed by the other groups, the victors bearing flags and heading their party, leading them into the town, so that any one who has not been to see the sports may know the heroes of the day. On entering the town, the assembled multitude, in the most peaceable and orderly manner, fall out of the procession, as they arrive at their respective homes, till all are dispersed. Much to the credit of these men of colour, I never witnessed the least unpleasantness amongst them at these meetings, though I embraced every opportunity of being present at them. The only exception to this observation arose from Tom Grace, our black cook, defeating one of the tuppens, which would not have manifested itself, had he been one of the party. From the description I had given to Tom of these



amusements, after having seen them once, he expressed a strong desire to see them: the Sunday following, we went together to the ground, where we arrived sufficiently soon to witness a tugging match. One was soon defeated, when Tom, being rather groggy, and more forward to tug than to render assistance to a man nearly drowned, because it was not his watch upon deck, wished to have a touch with his battering ram, as he jocosely termed his head. His desire was announced, and readily complied with. "Now, Darby," said he to me, (which was a nickname given me, when swamped on the salt marsh of Georgia, by the Dutchman and James Wilson, who, because I could bear hunger, thirst, and fatigue better than themselves, said, I was like Darby Carey, could scud to windward in a shoe), "Now, Darby, you will see me capsize one of these fellows in a crack!" "You will crack your own head first," said I, at the conceit of which Tom laughed pretty loudly. The person with whom our cook was to contend was a stout young man, then master of the ring, elate with success, but not equal in strength to Tom, who was very powerful: besides, being a native of Philadelphia, he assumed something on the strength of his freedom. As soon as they entered the circle, the jig tune commenced, and both began to dance: in which Tom, being unpractised, appeared to great disadvantage. However, when the grand attack was made,

he made good his word, capsizing his antagonist with a vengeance, who fell, end over end, and quietly withdrew, thereby acknowledging himself vanquished. Tom remained in the ring, until desired, by a person in an angry tone, to withdraw, as he, being a stranger, had no right to interfere with them. Whether it was an established rule, not to suffer strangers to risk a broken head, or whether it was that the event turned out so unexpectedly, may be guessed at by the reader, from the readiness with which Tom was allowed to enter the ring, when it was well known that he was a stranger. Several others expressing disapprobation, I advised and persuaded him to accompany me to the Neptune.

In about a week after our black cook had defeated his tuppung antagonist, I had an opportunity of seeing the manner in which the French colonists, &c. commemorated the anniversary of the birth-day of their Sovereign. A discharge of artillery from the fort batteries, and from the guns of the filthy-looking frigate, announced the arrival of the wished-for day; the afternoon and evening of which I was ashore, highly gratified with the preparations making for a grand procession, which was to move by torch-light. Soldiers were actively employed in fixing strong iron rods in the streets leading to the Mansion-house; on the ends of these rods, placed perpendicularly to the horizon, were cups, surmounted by three or four iron hoops, in which a quantity of

pitch, or tar, together with short pieces of old rope, were put; also an iron fork, for the purpose of stirring up the contents of the cups, and supplying them with fresh combustibles, when once lighted. Numbers of torches were delivered to the soldiers, who were to line the streets during the time of the procession moving through them: a serjeant was placed at each of the iron rods, in the streets, in order to preserve decorum. Eight o'clock p. m. was the time appointed for the procession to commence moving, being the very hour that all sailors were enjoined to be on board their respective ships. As there were three others besides myself ashore, we were apprehensive that we should be prevented witnessing the spectacle, unless we could elude the soldiers by mixing amongst the numerous spectators, who were of all colours, and diversified costumes. The procession was formed, at the head of which were the Governor and suite, all the Military and Naval Officers, the Magistrates and Merchants; followed by the most respectable inhabitants. The pageant might be pleasing and grand to such as obtained a fair view of it; but, what with being rather alarmed, the pressure of the populace, and the dense columns of smoke issuing from the tar, &c. I was prevented seeing it to any advantage; besides which, just as the approach of the procession was announced, a soldier discovered us peeping amongst the crowd, and coming up to us told us to be off

about our business ; speaking in a very angry tone, in English and French ; at the same time pushing us with the butt-end of his musket. On observing this conduct, another soldier came up to us, who, on discovering us to be sailors, talked more mildly than his comrade, entreating us to remove from that place, saying that if they suffered us to remain, they subjected themselves to punishment. We removed to another place, but were soon assailed by others of the military. After we had been driven about from pillar to post, a French officer came up, commanding the soldiers to let us remain unmolested, in order that we might see the procession pass, requesting us to repair on board our ship immediately after.

When the whole had passed, we set off towards the beach, expecting there to find our boat. Our road lay over a bridge, and past a guard-house near to it, which, if we could not pass without discovery, we intended telling the centinel that we had leave from one of the officers. The place being narrow, we were observed, and hailed by the centinel, to whom not giving the counter sign, the guard instantly turned out, making us prisoners, and marched us into the guard-house, where we expected remaining till morning, and then could only hope for liberation on paying a fine of about four dollars, the usual exaction for being found ashore after eight, p. m. But, as fortune would have



it, at the moment when discontent began to shed its sombre influence over our minds, the captain of the guard entered the room, who, to our surprise and satisfaction, proved to be the identical officer who rescued us from the rough salutes of the soldiers, and granted us permission to remain there till the whole procession passed. Finding us punctual in attempting to keep our promise, he not only liberated us, but, in the most gentlemanly manner, accompanied us to the beach, to prevent further molestation. As we entered our boat, we gave him our thanks, in homely language, which he expressed satisfaction in receiving, as he very politely observed, that though English sailors were blunt, and often unlettered, he believed they were as grateful as courageous; which latter quality their greatest enemies admired and dreaded. He then returned to the town, and we on board.

As soon as our vessel was discharged, we took in stone ballast, a few puncheons of rum, and hogsheads of molasses, and prepared to leave Basse Terre; where poor Miss King was left, deserted by Captain Dale, who, with his black servant, now came on board. We were more than ever convinced that all was not well with him, as we were on shorter allowance than usual, and had not a drop of spirits, unless we purchased it ourselves; which indeed we did, to a serious amount, collectively, on tick, at Capt. Jack's store. This man's account remained unknown to us, being

unpresented to any one till the day previous to our sailing ; on which day he and a son of his came on board, bringing with them, as a present, a basket of oranges ; also our account, which he delivered to Capt. Coates, who, on looking it over, turned red, bit his lips, and stormed like one beside himself. The unconcerned manner in which the storekeeper heard himself abused incensed our captain, who, when he saw Capt. Jack smile contemptuously on him, bestowed on the dispassionate man of colour, scurrility's worst epithets, swearing that if he did not immediately return to his boat, he would make a present of him to the fishes, just to see if they would be at the trouble to dissect so worthless a carcase. " Captain," said the officer of the black corps, undisturbed by abusive language, " we must have de money, or me will go to de General."—" Go and be d—d, rascal," returned our captain, " you have imposed on my hands in the most scandalous manner ; so begone, if you don't covet a sea-bathing." Untimely were the threats of Capt. Coates, who had not got a Tyro to deal with, but one cool and collected as a stoical philosopher ; who, previous to going ashore, shook hands with his customers individually, wishing each a pleasant and prosperous voyage.

The frank manner in which he addressed us all, together with his subsequent silence, not hearing another word on the subject before we got under way, induced a belief in some, that we had got rid

of our debts very comfortably. But we were soon undeceived, and convinced that Captain Jack knew how to recover debts, in a more summary way than an English Court of Conscience. For we had no sooner unfurled our sails and weighed anchor, than we were saluted by a shot from a battery! Captain Coates, rightly divining the cause, became rather alarmed; and more so, when a boat was seen putting off from shore, in which were perceived an officer and a number of soldiers. She was soon alongside of us, when the officer unceremoniously told our captain that he must go ashore with him immediately. Hesitation would have availed nothing; no time was allowed for a single question to be asked, but down he must get into the boat, and ashore he must go, to make satisfaction for exorbitant charges, made by Captain Jack, under the delusive pretence of unlimited credit, with a certainty of recovering them by means of military coercion.

Every one on board surmised the cause; black Jack and the General were wished at the devil a thousand times over, and each swore he would never be such a fool again. On our captain's return, we found that he had not only paid whatever we were charged with at the rum-store, but also four dollars for the salute from the battery, which, he said, he should place to our account; the amount of which we never knew, till we received our wages in Georgia. The captain of the black corps' account was then

laid before us, when each had to pay, share and share alike, for wine, rum, broken windows, and the chair broken by Irish Jack, together with the four dollars for powder and shot fired at us from the battery, when we thought of sheering off, without troubling ourselves about the account in question. It would have puzzled the greatest arithmetician to understand any more of the bill than the aggregate; no dates, no names, except that of Neptune; which, from the quantity of grog charged, might induce a belief that Bacchus would have been more appropriate. However, as I was in at the boozing-bout when the windows and chair were demolished, and had swigged pretty freely, after asking in vain for my account, I could not grumble at an arrangement founded on the principle of equality, which was a term just coming into vogue; much talked about, little understood; in theory captivating, in practice disappointing.



## CHAPTER XII.

The Ship leaves Guadaloupe—Pretensions of Dutch John to Conjur-  
ation—His mode of exercising his powers—Arrive at the  
Island of St. Simon, in Georgia—Adventure in a search for  
Clams—Deplorable State to which the Georgians were reduced  
by the Indian War—Mode of taking Skate—Unexpected  
Interview with Quashee—Crew of the Neptune paid off, and  
defrauded by Captain Dale—All the Men quit the Ship—  
Proceedings on Shore—The Author induced by the entreaties  
of Captain Coates to return to the Ship, together with some of  
his Messmates—Take the Vessel up the River for a Cargo of  
Timber—Difficulty and Danger of obtaining Water—Savage  
Attack of the Indians made at a short distance from the Ship—  
Cowardice of Captains Dale and Coates—Laughable Adventure  
on Shore—The Indians burn the adjoining Forests.

FAVoured with a gentle breeze, we left Guada-  
loupe for Georgia; I, with a heart oppressed by  
the consideration, that, after spending eight or nine  
months on board the Neptune, which I first entered  
under the idea of her ultimate destination being  
England, I was still no nearer the accomplishment  
of my wishes, as far as respected my return home.  
I now began to feel the truth of that declaration,  
“hope deferred maketh the heart sick;” and might  
have suffered much from the keenness of reflection,  
had not some occurrences with Dutch John, on our  
passage, diverted my mind from thinking.

One of these was particularly calculated to chase despondency from the mind. My curiosity was strongly excited, to discover how Mynheer, who was not, any more than any of us, allowed a drop of spirits, held nightly intercourse with some one or more whilst on watch. As I was in the same watch as he, and knew that he had no liquors of his own, I could not imagine how he contrived to get intoxicated during the night; till, finding him in a good humour, half-seas over, in which trim he was always mighty cunning, professing to deal in negro-mancy, as he called conjuration; of which he had talked so long and so often, that he had nearly imposed upon himself a belief that he was a conjuror. I remarked to him, "John, I have puzzled my poor brain, to no purpose, to find out how you are so much cleverer than Francisco,\* not only at striking fish, but at procuring spirits; you certainly must deal with some invisible beings, who grant you such power."—"Yaw, Darby, you are recht;" said John, hitching up his trowsers: "I have all de spirits at my call, oder (either) de rums; oder de brandys; oder de gins."—"These are your familiars," said I, jokingly, "but I am at a loss to know how you have them so much at command."—"Dere be de grand secret," rejoined the knowing Dutchman. "Dat be it, dat do de Dutchman so much goot. When I

\* Francisco and Martino left the ship on our arrival at Basse Terre.

bees very dry, de spirits do com widout any coaxing." He had forgot the salt marsh of Georgia, when nearly exhausted from thirst! "Doctor Faustus," said I, "had his familiars too."—"Yaw, Darby," said John, "so de ignorant peoples say; I have a metod of mine own; vill you take de rum vit me, Darby?"—"And thank you too," said I. "Very goot," replied he, and immediately furnished me with some.

More desirous to ascertain his method of obtaining spirits, than to partake of them when obtained, I used various artifices to carry my point; praised the extent of his knowledge; frequently pledged the cracked delf mug, out of which we drank the rum; and hoped that his countrymen would do justice to him while living. Though he swallowed flattery with as much avidity as he did the boiling hommony in black Charles's hut, on Hird's Island, still it failed to extract the secret from him, as he acted with duplicity at the very time when he promised to inform me of the grand secret, on condition of never revealing it to any one. "Coöm here, Darby," said he, rearing his back against the mainmast, and pulling me to him by the arm. "Now, Darby, as I finds you de clever boy, I vill tell you all about it. I have de wonderous gimlet of mine own, vitch I would not take any thing for; not all de ducats in de stadtholder's locker should make me part mit mine gimlet: mit vitch I bores de little hole into any

piece of woot, ven, if I vants rums, out de rums coom; if I vants de brandys, de brandys coom; if I vants mine own country's spirits, de geneva will coom." All this mummary the Dutchman advanced, with as much gravity as if dictated by truth; to the whole of which I seemed to assent, by not contradicting him. On expressing a desire to possess such a wonder-working instrument, "Coom nearer, Darby," said he, "and I vill tell you how mine gimlet vas made by mineself; but I tink you vould not do as I did for mine. I tink nobodys cannot hear us, Darby; for it vas a dreadful night, and a bloody piece of work (I affected the greatest attention). Mine gimlet vas prepared — Now, you vill never tell — Now, suppose dis a room, in vitch your greatest friend is asleep; now, mind vat I say; — but, you must never make such a gimlet — Vell, here is de room; mit a piece of chalk I made de circle on de floor, den said a prayer, den crept softly up to de bedside, dus, dus (stepping from me very cautiously), den I stuck de man, ven asleep, and him bled like de pig; den mit mine gimlet I bored de hole troo hims head, and den it vas completed: but I tink you vill never do as I did for mine." I assured him I would not, for all the gimlets in the world, in a tone indicative of a belief that what he said was true; though I had two reasons for believing he was no conjuror: one was, his obstinacy in piloting us into the creek filled with alligators; the



other was, his desire to bribe those alligators with our beef. Convinced, however, that he had a method of obtaining rum, it put me on the alert to discover it.

A few nights after he had told his method of preparing his talismanic gimlet, being on watch together upon deck, I asked him if he had any spirits? to which he replied, no; but that he soon could, if he did not think we should be better without. I fancied he had plenty, as he was intoxicated, but urged him to favour me with a little; hoping to be able to find him out with his gimlet. He consented to get me a little of the rums, and, without hesitation, went below into the steerage; as soon as he was out of sight, I lay down on the deck, and, applying my ear close to the hatchway, heard him enter the hold: there being no bulkhead rendered access easy. In a few minutes he returned, without any thing, saying, in a little time the rums will come: his remark caused me to think that he made use of a very small gimlet, too short in the blade to bore through the head of a man, let his knack at murdering a sleeping friend, and muttering over a prayer, be ever so facile. So, feigning an excuse to go below, expecting to hear a dribbling from some of the rum puncheons, where he might have applied his gimlet, I listened with as much solicitude as peace-destroying jealousy, who construes the breathing of sleeping innocence into the whispers of meretricious love; but, like that wretch, listened without

having my suspicions realized. Away I crept, and descended into the hold, to feel if any of the bungs were started from the ten puncheons of rum. The first, second, third, and so on, were all tight and secure, till I came to the ninth, the bung of which was removed, and superseded by a quart glass bottle, resting on its shoulders, bottom upwards, with neck immersed in rum. "This," said I to myself, "is Johnny's skull-boring gimlet," as I removed the bottle, replacing the bung previous to coming upon deck.

After concealing the bottle in the boat, though not before ascertaining its contents to be little better or stronger than water, I inquired of the dealer in spirits if he had succeeded? "Not yet," he replied, "but I soon shall have de rum." In expectation of which he went below, humming to himself the fag end of a Dutch song, extolling the genius of his countrymen, fertile in invention, matchless in execution. After remaining some time, he returned, rather peevish: during his search for the bottle, I had provided myself with a tin can, which I held out to him, requesting a little, as if confident of his success. Unwilling to acknowledge himself foiled in having spirits at command, yet unable to account for the removal of the bottle, not at all suspecting me, the chagrined conjuror, out conjured, answered in a very sullen tone, "I have none! I did not vant any mineself, derefore de spirits would not

coom." "Perhaps," said I, "you have lost your gimlet?" He shrugged up his shoulders, shook his head, but spoke not a word. "Do you know, John," said I, "the idea of your chalked circle, sleeping friend, and scull-drilling gimlet, impressed my mind so forcibly that, waking or sleeping, I could think of nothing else; and, last night, I dreamt that——now, you will never tell——a quart bottle"——John placed his hands on his hips——"now, mind what I say"——he fixt his eyes attentively on me——"that a quart bottle"——"You have stole mine gimlet, Darby," said he, seizing me by the breast, with both his hands——"If a glass bottle is your gimlet," said I, "it is in the boat"——he smiled, and let go his hold; when I reached the bottle out of the boat. "Ah, Darby," said John, "I always tought you de clever boy! let me taste at de rum." Handing him the bottle, he took a hearty swig, but soon spirted a mouthful out, exclaiming, "Damce mine bloot! it be nothing boot de vater; had it staid dere till dis time, it vould have been de rums!"

As I was no experimental philosopher, and had never heard of water being changed into rum, I thought Mynheer was inclined to return to his conjuring tricks, with his circles, prayers, and gimlets; particularly as he cautioned me against disclosing the grand secret. And, if I had not seen the experiment tried, I should have concluded, that the whole was

a trick of one, "fertile in invention, matchless in execution." John's plan of raising spirits, when explained, was more philosophic than necromantic. The bottle, being filled with fresh water, was placed as I found it, in the bung-hole of the rum puncheon, without cork ; the neck of the bottle was in contact with the rum, when the water, whose specific gravity is greater than that of the spirit, descended out of the bottle, into which the most volatile part of the liquor was pressed : and thus did John obtain his spirits, without the aid of a talismanic gimlet, prepared by boring a hole through the head of a sleeping friend, previously murdered.

After a quick passage, we made the island of Saint Simon, in Georgia ; lay off the bar some short time for a pilot, who took us into St. Simon's sound, between the island of Jekyl and that of St. Simon ; where, letting go our anchor, we brought up, opposite the residence of a Mr. Club, who came on board, much dejected, in consequence of having recently lost a son from the bite of a rattle-snake, and having sustained heavy losses on the main, from the incursions of the Indians, who, in four or five months, had made dreadful progress. During our week's stay here, I was frequently ashore, and paid several visits to Mr. Club, at his request. His daughters were trained to useful industry, either spinning with the hand wheel, or weaving. He introduced me to a Major Tomkins, a near neighbour



of his, who had borne a commission in the American army, and who, like the bulk of disbanded American officers, was badly rigged ; making a miserable appearance, compared with the half-pay officers in the British service. In his miserable-looking shingle-built house, we took a little rum and water ; though I fancied we were unwelcome visitors, as he scarcely deigned to open his mouth during our stay. He appeared to have more pride than pigs or poultry, and more gravity than garden. Mr. Club presented me with a number of eggs, which I took on board ; and he also informed me where I might get plenty of clams, a shell-fish, in shape like the cockle, but smooth, and in colour like the muscle.

The place he pointed out was at the end of Jekyl Island, opposite Cumberland Island ; which place, accompanied by some of my messmates, I visited on a Sunday, having previously obtained leave of our captain. Disappointed of our ship's boat, we engaged a canoe, made by some negroes ; it was lopsided, and, in other respects, out of all repair ; in which, after stowing some beef and biscuits, we paddled over the sound to Jekyl, and proceeded to the place along the shore, where we expected meeting with clams in the greatest abundance. But after all our endeavours, we could not find more than half a peck : they are found, like cockles, in the sand, at the time of low water ; those we found were at the mouth of a small rivulet. Rather dis-

appointed in our expectations, we resolved to console ourselves as far as lay in our power. Accordingly, we refreshed ourselves with such as the canoe afforded, and were preparing to leave the beach, when a thunder-storm came on, and an impetuous wind arose, preventing us setting off in the lobsided canoe, which we hauled out of the water. The rain poured out of the clouds, as each flash of lightning made its escape; and off we scampered towards a wood for shelter. The race between the cooper of the Preston and the black thief, on the coast of Africa, was not better contested, though swifter, than ours.

So little acquainted is man with what is passing out of the sphere of his own immediate action, that, had it not been for a strong desire to get some clams, which are in themselves insignificant, and, for a thunder-storm happening before we had left the beach, I should have missed witnessing a scene, which, to me, was as gratifying as unexpected, and convinced me that "wonders never cease." In the wood, at a considerable distance from the water, we found the skeleton of a whale, of a large size. Anxious to surprise our captain, and such of the crew as remained on board, I desired one of our men to assist me in bringing part of the bone away, as a curiosity, and a proof of the existence of so strange a fact. In vain I asked the whole party; some laughed at my foolish notions; others swore

that I had the phiz of an antiquarian ; but none would assist me to bring away any part of the skeleton. I might have brought away a small portion of it myself, but indifference caused me to give up my intention.

Desirous of gaining our ship, notwithstanding it was blowing very fresh, and the surf was high, we got the canoe afloat, and got aboard ; but found great difficulty in keeping it free from water. The appearance of the weather, together with the dashing of the spray, caused us to think she was ill calculated to cross the sound : however, we set off, keeping close in shore off Jekyl, till we came to the entrance of the sound, and within sight of the Neptune, when, in as deliberate a manner as sailors commonly argue a topic, we held a consultation, whether it would be most advisable to cross over to the ship, blowing as it was ; or to disembark, and remain on the island, till the weather should clear up, or prove more favourable. Sailor-like, all scorned to be thought timid ; so it was agreed that we should venture. We had not paddled more than two or three furlongs, before we fell into the tide's way, where our situation was critical, and, to those who could not swim, alarming ; as we every moment expected being swamped. As I was the lightest of the crew, it was decided that I should paddle the canoe ; the others sitting, or lying down, at the bottom. Mine was a laborious, but eligible post,

compared with some of theirs, who got properly drenched, as she shipt much water, which, for want of something more suitable for the purpose, they were obliged to throw out with their hats, as some of us had done before out of the lighter. Had it been ebb instead of flood-tide, we should have paid dearly for our temerity, as there would have been great danger, in either returning to Jekyl, making St. Simon's, or proceeding to the ship. As it was flood-tide, we drifted up the sound, and after much toil, and many difficulties, landed near Major Tomkins', situated nearly at the head of the sound. Again we hauled the canoe up, and left her: when, walking on the beach, we were agreeably surprised to meet Mr. Club, to whom we related our adventure. He was not far from his own house, which he invited us to enter; expressed regret that we had not been more successful in getting clams, and astonishment at the discovery of a whale's skeleton in a wood; and refreshed us with warm rum and water, sweetened with molasses. After being well entertained, we repaired to the water side, hailed our vessel, and soon saw the boat putting off to fetch us on board, where we were welcomed by our messmates, &c.

In some of my wanderings ashore, I was much astonished to find several families, who had been driven from the main, destitute of all the comforts of their former situations, happy to escape with their



lives, and a blanket or two. Some few had rescued an iron pot to cook in, whilst others had only the clothes they wore; reduced from opulence to poverty, wanting even the necessaries of life; roaming about in the woods, with no other shelter than what the trees afforded; and doomed to behold their children seated on the ground, round a log fire, parching Indian corn to satisfy the demands of empty stomachs. This, with a few red peas, which they also parched in the hot ashes, appeared to be their principal if not only sustenance.

There was not a sufficiency of provisions on the island, to support such an influx of strangers, many of whom had their negroes with them, whose altered visages bespoke their approach to an early grave. They were in the most abject state of existence, literally pining to death for want of corn. Their masters were little better off; and, not having any money, or other valuables, to purchase food for themselves and miserable families, felt all the anguish of anticipated evils, joined to those accumulated ills, to which they had now been some time exposed. I pitied their sufferings; but could not relieve their distress; nor would they attempt it themselves, though they had the means of doing it by fishing; the sound abounding with skate, drumfish, and oysters; particularly skate. Their refusal is to be ascribed to the prejudice entertained against this fish by the people in these parts; because they are

subject to periodical evacuations, according to their opinion. But, such is the habitual indolence in which the great body of these settlers live, that although their families were suffering the greatest privations, I never saw a solitary instance of any of them exerting himself to better his condition by fishing, except our pilot, named Fulford, who stood less in need of such assistance than most of them : but Fulford was an industrious man, setting an example worthy of imitation.

He had a boat, of a tolerable size, which he moored near our ship in the sound, which was literally covered with skate. I observed his method of taking them, which he effected, by striking them with a harpoon, screwed into a shaft, about five feet long : standing in his boat, he singled out the fish he intended to strike, some being too large to get into the boat without assistance. After striking and safely landing a fish, he thrust the barb of the harpoon through it ; when, unscrewing it from the shaft, he easily drew it away, thereby saving much time and trouble, as it otherwise must have been cut out. As soon as he had loaded his boat, he would come on board our vessel, to have a little chat : amongst other questions, I asked him how he disposed of such quantities of skate, seeing that the people would not eat it ? To which he replied, his pigs had more sense, and more industry too, than most of the settlers ; for they would eat skate, and, if allowed, would provide

not only for themselves, but offspring also. A severe, but merited sarcasm.

Amongst others who had found their way to St. Simon's, was Mr. Manson, from Darien; he and Mr. M'Cleod having dissolved partnership, or some other change having taken place, which I did not ascertain. Mr. Manson had brought all his moveable property to this Island, and opened a general store, as at Darien. His store was close to a demolished mud fort, called King George's fort, that once commanded the creek, or river. Our vessel soon removed from her first station, proceeded up the sound, entered Cathead Creek, and moored head and stern, near to Mr. Manson's store, the river not being wide enough to swing. Captains Dale and Coates made some arrangements with that gentleman, who, together with his family, and a Mr. Gascoign and family, who was also a storekeeper, were the only inhabitants of this place, though, from the quantity of bricks scattered in all directions to a considerable distance, there had doubtless been a number of good houses there; probably before the demolition of the mud fortification. Here our small cargo of West India produce was landed; part of which consisted of white biscuits and geneva, taken in at St. Eustatius, an island belonging to the Dutch. The biscuits were in barrels of a flimsy make, which, on being removed into the boat, for the better conveyance to Mr. Manson's, allowed many small pieces to fall through their sides,

into the bottom of the boat ; and were the occasion of a most unexpected interview between me and a long lost acquaintance.

Being sent one evening with some barrels of these white biscuits, and a few cases of geneva, to Mr. Manson's, after taking the last barrel and case out of the boat, leaving the small pieces scattered in the bottom, we remained at his house a considerable time, entering into familiar conversation with a female domestic, an Indian, whom I remembered having had some chat with at Darien. Our pleasure seemed mutual in recognizing each other, beguiling time, which now clothed the face of nature in dusky grey. But, as "the best friends must part," we left her, and returned to the ship's boat, in which we found a black man, who had on a great coat, and an uncommonly large hat ; he was picking up the fragments of white biscuits, that had fallen out of the ill-made barrels. "Holloa!" said I to the man with the broad-brim'd hat on, "what are you about there?" He spoke not, but immediately got out of the boat, with the broken bread in his hand : going nearer to him, he lifted up the flap of his enormously large hat, as if to get a better view of some of us ; when, looking at me steadfastly a short time, he pulled off his hat, placed it on the beach, put the bits of biscuits that he had picked up into it ; looked on me again with marked earnestness, and seemed as if desirous of saying something.



After a short pause, clasping my right hand between both his, still staring at me, he exclaimed "Berri! Berri!" (meaning Billy! Billy!) For some time I stared at the man who addressed me, but could not identify him; it was dusk, and a beard disfigured his face: mine seemed well known to him. The poor fellow was so overjoyed, that he uttered nothing intelligible, except Berri! Berri! and that was only rendered so, by the recollection that Quashee used to call me by that name. "Is this Quashee?" said I, doubtingly. "Me be Quashee, an you be Berri!" said he, rapidly, still pressing my hand fervently. "If you are Quashee," said I — "Yes, Massa," returned he, interrupting me; "me be Quashee; me jump into de water, an swim away! Mr. Simson, de big rogue! tarve poor Berri! Quashee an Berri look for de persimins." Notwithstanding the grotesque appearance of the poor black, I was convinced it was Quashee, and shook his hand most cordially. Desirous of knowing something of his fate, subsequently to receiving a severe blow from my hand, when at the negroes' camp, I threw out a hint to that effect, when he told me that after making his escape from the tree, to which he was tied by the wrist, he remained three days in a swamp; whence he was driven by hunger: but that not knowing how to do better, he gave himself up to his masters, by whom he was transported to another, whom he mentioned in as high terms of praise as an

unlettered negro could be expected to do, gratitude filling his heart as he spoke of him.

It was now time for us to go to the ship, which prevented further conversation; we shook hands, expressed a hope to meet again soon, bade each other farewell, and parted: nor did I ever see him more, though I often wished for an opportunity, as doubtless he would also. Strange are the vicissitudes of life! Sooner could I have believed myself capable of calculating the exact time of a solar or lunar eclipse, than that I should meet with Quashee on the Island of St. Simon, picking up broken bits of biscuit in our ship's boat, at the time when I was dependant on him and Cato for a little salted mackerel and Indian corn.

The ship being clear, and the voyage finished, we were now to receive our wages, some at the rate of six, others nine dollars per month; notwithstanding which, previously to being called separately into the cabin to receive them, there was much speculation amongst us, as to the sum each would be paid, not what was his due. This arose from a conviction, that Captain Dale was a man who would take advantage where he could, and, in the present instance, he could take what advantage he would; nor was he shy in his takings. Disappointment appeared in each face, as our crew returned individually from the cabin; nor did I expect the impress of satisfaction being stamped on mine, aware that I should not be over-

paid. My turn at length came, to go below ; I had been between nine and ten months in the employ, and might therefore reasonably expect fifty dollars, according to agreement, exclusive of the little I had received : instead of which, fourteen dollars were all that I could get ; without a promise of any more—not one-third of my due. In vain were arguments, in vain remonstrances ; and I was obliged to yield to fraud, as the rest of my messmates had done ; though not without wishing Captain Dale at the de'il, and the Neptune laid up, for want of hands, till one plank started from another. Every man before the mast was dissatisfied, and Henry Hodges, the mate, declared that, sooner than remain in a leaky vessel, on short and bad allowance, without spirits, and with a captain who would wrong his men of their wages, he and others would risk falling in with the Indians, by going over land to Savannah. All determined to leave the ship to the care of Captains Dale and Coates, and Capt. Dale's poultice-making black servant.

Mr. Hodges was deputed to state our intention to Capt. Coates, who, on hearing it, flew into a terrible passion : the mate advocated our cause, like an upright man, changing our captain's vociferations into entreaties, all of which were ineffectual ; for we went ashore, with an intention to remain there, till opportunity served to go either to Charleston or Savannah. We now formed ourselves into parties ;

the gimlet-making Dutchman was my comrade ; Anthony, the Dane, and an American constituted another party ; and Mr. Hodges, with three or four others, formed a third. These we expected would leave the island, and, at all hazards, travel over land, as hinted by the mate. Self and Co. went to Gascoign's store, where we purchased each a hat, a handkerchief, and a knife, also some rum, sugar, and segars. As each article was extravagantly dear, we were confined in our purchases ; nevertheless, we obtained leave to deposit our trunks, &c. there ; till such time as we could meet with a comfortable place to lodge them in.

After leaving the store, at the distance of about a mile from the mud fort, inland, we came up to a person, who was standing at the door of a pleasantly situated house, nearly surrounded with trees, of variegated foliage, in which were blended every gradation of tint, from the palest green to the deepest orange, all harmonizing together, and forming one picturesque whole. The person at the door spoke in a friendly manner to us, politely inviting us in : having the rum and sugar with us, purchased at Gascoign's, we requested a little water, obtained it, and made some good stiff grog ; which we pushed about cheerfully, till we drained the last drop of our little stock out of the bottles : and, as there were no puncheons to start the bungs out of, " de rums vould not coom " to my conjuring messmate. As the grog circulated,



we represented our case to the person who invited us in, desiring to be informed, if he knew where we could be accommodated with lodgings, till such time as we could leave the island. He assured us, every place was occupied, but that we should be welcome to stay there all night, though he could not furnish us with a bed. To me that was of little moment, as, with the exception of the time I was in the hospital at Grenada, I had not enjoyed the luxury of a bed for nearly two years.

As soon as we had finished the grog, a good-looking young woman came to us, and invited us to have something to eat. Unwilling to throw the kindness in her face, when appetite, sharpened by the liquor, said, accept it, we partook of some boiled pork and pompions, with vinegar and molasses ; which is the usual way of eating pork in this part of the world. We learned that our host's name was Basket ; that he was a married man, carrying on the trade of a blacksmith, in which he was assisted by a young man, then from home. Our early supper over, Mrs. Basket entered the room, bringing with her a bottle of rum, which was also made into grog ; she remained with us the whole of the evening, the time passing away very pleasantly. The grog unmoored our tongues, affording the Dutchman a fine opportunity of showing his knowledge of every thing. He and Mr. Basket had their conversation, while Mrs. Basket detailed to me the wretched state into

which people living on the main, or who had lived there, were plunged by the fatal Indian war, which, she said, they had great reasons to deplore, as much as most people ; for that, before it broke out, she and her assistants manufactured cotton shirts, trowsers, &c. for the use of the Indians, supplying the different stores at which they used to trade. Obliging in the extreme, she fetched some of the shirts for my inspection ; some were white, some striped ; others checkered, blue and white : all appeared well made, very long, and graced out with ruffles both at the breast and wrists.

Every now and then, I listened to the conversation of Basket and Johnny, who complimented each other on the extent of their abilities, suggesting the best and easiest plan of imitating Spanish dollars. Basket unhesitatingly told John, that he had made many, which he paid away to the Spaniards themselves from St. Augustine ; he knew, he said, they were not well executed, but the Spaniards from that place could scarcely tell silver from pewter. I did not seem to pay any attention to their discourse, till our host produced some samples : they were very defective, the impressions imperfect, arising from bad casting. I had hitherto remained silent on the subject, but now ventured to make some remarks, which tickled the fancy of Mr. Basket, at the same time convincing him that I knew something of engraving, casting, &c. His whole attention was now removed

from John to me ; he seemed to store up every thing that I said in his mind ; frequently asking me to repeat my remarks, in order to understand them properly. As night was far advanced, Mr. and Mrs. Basket retired to bed, leaving their guests to form theirs on some chairs, in the room, before a good log-fire : where, half groggy, we laid ourselves down, and enjoyed as sound a sleep, as if reposing on the softest bed. So true is it, that habit triumphs over difficulties, and custom reconciles the mind to the extremes of hardship.

More anxious to renew the conversation than to disturb our slumbers, Mr. Basket, with the earliest light of day, entered the room, and wished us good morning. We arose, washed ourselves, and after conversing together unreservedly on the subject of our evening's discourse, accompanied him, at his request, to his workshop. His anvil and the faces of his hammers wore a little rust, convincing me that he had not much business in the smith's line, therefore more time to devote to the coining of Spanish dollars ; on which subject, the more we talked the better pleased he appeared. Fearing he might form a wrong opinion of me, I told him candidly that I knew the subject of our discourse better in theory than from practice ; that the information I possessed was more in consequence of living with my father, who was a general engraver and a good mathematician, than from being able to execute any thing

myself. He, however, ascribing my confession of inability to diffidence, was very urgent for me to remain with him. As my companion's knowledge of the arts was something like his legerdemain, very superficial, and as he could not brook a rival, even in striking a dolphin, no wonder at his viewing me in that light, when he found Mr. Basket so solicitous to retain me in his service. His remarks were insignificant, consequently unattended to: convinced of which, he left me for the day, during which time a Scotchman, named Hall, who kept a store on the Island, called at Mr. Basket's; he had, at the request of Capt. Coates, been in search of us, to endeavour to persuade us to return to the ship, assuring me that I should not only have every attention paid to me, but also an advance of wages. I told him I thought myself much injured, not only as to wages, but in the disappointment I had experienced, and was then experiencing, in being in Georgia, instead of England, all occasioned by duplicity, which might continue, if I returned to and remained with the ship: that as I meant to renounce a seafaring life, and had found an asylum in the house where I then had the happiness to be, I purposed remaining with Mr. Basket, till I could get a passage to Charleston. Finding me callous to every argument he could adduce, Mr. Hall left us to enjoy ourselves in conversation, so congenial to the wishes of our friendly host.

On the following day my messmate returned,



bringing with him intelligence that Mr. Hodges and his party had succeeded in getting off on board a schooner, bound for Charleston, from St. Mary's. The news affected me very much, feeling all the poignancy of disappointment. I regretted losing such an opportunity, and sighed to be at home; having experienced little more than unpleasantness of one kind or other since I forsook it. On the third or fourth day from meeting with the hospitable smith, at whose house I still remained, Capt. Coates, directed by Mr. Hall, waited on me, for the purpose of trying to persuade me to return with him to the ship. He proposed a walk; on which, reading in the face of Mr. Basket disapproval of the proposition, I declined the honour he intended me. Chagrin was visible in his altered countenance, as he turned from me to pursue his way to the store of Mr. Manson, whom he engaged to wait on me, for the same purpose, and who met with no better success. Endeavours were used to induce Anthony, the Dane, the Dutchman, and the American also, to return, knowing the difficulty there would be in obtaining hands, as none could be procured at St. Simon's, and much time would be lost in waiting for men from Charleston or Savannah.

Again Coates visited me, pointed out his unpleasant situation, having a ship without hands; was sorry for the disappointment I had met with, in not being able to return to England; said his disap-

pointment was equally great ; declared his intention of still befriending me, as we were countrymen ; lamented the exorbitant charge of black Jack, which had reduced my wages so much ; and promised me nine dollars per month, if I would ship with him for the West Indies, with the privilege of leaving the ship at any period after arriving there. Though I placed little confidence in fair promises, yet, on reflecting on his kind treatment, and having very little money, after settling Captain Jack's account in the cabin of the Neptune, I told him I would see him the next day ; on which he relied, bade me good bye, and went away satisfied.

Mr. Basket, apprehensive of the result of Captain Coates's second visit, was very urgent to engage me to remain with him, saying that, if he could not do without another person in my place, he would willingly exchange his assistant for me ; provided our captain would agree to such an arrangement : for which purpose he went on board our ship, made his proposal, and received the answer I calculated on—a refusal. From the disappointed smith, I went to Gascoign's store, to get my trunk removed to the vessel ; where I learned that three of our people had been there a few hours before. I acquainted him with my intention, requesting him to communicate the same to any of our late crew, the first time they should call. After receiving an assurance of attention to my request, I hastened on board, and

received from Capt. Coates a hearty welcome. He was in a similar situation to that in which I found him at Charleston, when he behaved so well to me, entirely destitute of hands, and alone, Captain Dale and his servant being ashore.

In the course of the following day, the Dutchman, the Dane, and the American sailor returned on board ; on seeing whom, our captain's countenance bespoke the feelings of his mind, brightening into a smile of satisfaction. The next day, a person who was heartily tired of St. Simon's, a joiner by trade, and rather distressed, was engaged ; as well as Tom Grace, the black cook.

We had now a sufficiency of hands to remove the ship, which we effected by working up the river Alatomaha. We moored her in a creek, leading to the house of a Mr. Porter, on the main, where he had also a barn, raff yard, &c. and who could of himself freight us with planks, ranging timber, scantlings, &c. Notwithstanding the Indians had caused such consternation, by the depredations they had committed ; Mr. Porter thought himself secure from their visits, being on a neck of land, protected by a block house and fort, called by the people William's fort. Both places were garrisoned, or manned, by people from St. Simon's, and other places ; each person serving fourteen days in his turn, with a view of protecting the neck of land from the dreaded encroachments of the Indians.

The neck of land was productive of a little corn, rice, melons, &c. cultivated for the use of their families at St. Simon's, &c.

No time was lost, immediately beginning to get in some timber, rafted by the negroes of Mr. Porter, and floated down the creek to the Neptune, past which a boat frequently went, containing men who had served their fourteen days, or such as were going to do duty at the fort or block-house; many of whom took with them fire-arms, implements of husbandry, &c. These people either laboured in the fields, or cut down and squared timber.

After passing and repassing several times, the boat made up to us, bringing two more hands for us, who were well received by all on board, nearly completing the number required to man the vessel. They were forwarded by Capt. Dale, from Manson's, and proved to be Captain Hebden, brother-in-law to Capt. Dale (who had the misfortune to lose his brig at Du Quesne bay, Grenada), and an apprentice, named Charles M'Carty: this was an interesting youth, a native of Cork, where he represented his father as practising the law. The brig, of which Mr. Hebden was captain, previous to being wrecked, was principally employed between Cork and Grenada. He proved a pleasant, social man, worthy a better fate; except, as a French author writes, all things happen for the best. He, together with M'Carty, got a passage from one of the West India



Islands to Charleston, where, meeting with the worthy Henry Hodges, he learned the particulars of the Neptune and his brother-in-law being at St. Simon's; which induced them to repair to that Island, where they arrived, after encountering many difficulties:—such as are little calculated on by the querulous politician, who, over his glass and pipe, asserts pretty confidently that, were he the state pilot, he would steer the nation into the haven of prosperity, in despite of calms, storms, and unseen rocks.

Where our ship lay, the water was salt,—an inconvenience which we obviated by collecting fresh out of numerous sawpits, found in a pine-barren; the road to which lay through a thicket of live oak, behind Mr. Porter's house, at the distance of half a mile from the creek. Three of our people were employed at one time to get the water; two in conveying the empty casks to the sawpits, and a third in filling them: the latter task devolved on young M'Carty. This took up a considerable time, as the casks had to be removed from pit to pit; one seldom affording half sufficient to fill a cask, which, when filled, had to be fetched away, and were sometimes rolled down to the waterside by the negroes, who had been working in the pine-barren. To Englishmen who have never been from home, and who are so highly favoured with springs of refreshing water in every city, town, and hamlet, it may appear strange to collect water out of sawpits, to be made use of for

culinary and other domestic purposes: but such is the case in less favoured countries, and it is a fortunate circumstance, in some places, that they have such reservoirs.

The pine-barren just spoken of extended some miles, and abounded in these pits, some more, some less filled up; the more open were those, out of which the water was obtained. Numerous as the pits have been for a number of years, they continue to increase; for, wherever there are a few trees standing together, that are deemed worth felling and sawing into planks, there a pit is immediately dug, and the trees, mostly of an immense size, cut up, rendering them easy to remove. Thus a saving is made in the expense of horses; for one horse, when the timber is sawn into planks, will carry off with ease what ten would find a difficulty in removing in the gross.

In taking in the ranging timber, through the raff-port, in the stern, it was necessary for a person to be stationed on the quarter-deck, for the purpose of checking, or easing off the tackle, when the end of the timber was once in the port, and ready for running; he receiving instructions from those employed below. Placed in this station, attending to the tackle, the noise of distant firing struck on my ear, which I announced to those below, observing, in a joking way, that the Indians were attacking William's fort. "Many a true word is

spoke in jest," answered one of the sailors, whom I could only hear indistinctly, his voice being nearly overpowered by the nasal twang of the American, who sang out yo ! ye ho ! yaw ! as musically as a razor-grinder's wheel ; which was the signal for all to pull together, as the timber was getting into the raff-port. Again I heard the firing, louder, as if produced by cannon, or swivels : others heard the second report, which drew the attention of Captain Coates. Another discharge was heard, and all on board concluded that something unusual was going on ; for a short time, labour stood still, all being alike desirous to ascertain, if possible, whence the sound proceeded. Suspense succeeded surprise ; and surprise suspense, as a person was seen galloping, on the road from the fort towards young M'Carty, who was filling casks with water out of the sawpits ; from the speed with which he rode, and his strange appearance, as he drew nearer, being on the bare back of a horse, without a bridle to steer with, we were assured that he was the harbinger of ill news. In this opinion we were confirmed, when we saw blacks and whites, all leaving their work, and many of them their saws, axes, and other implements, hurrying down to the beach. In the foremost rank was the young Irishman ; he, after learning from the man on horse-back that the Indians had taken the fort, determined to make the best use he could of his feet, left his shoes and hat

behind, though he did not forget to arm himself with a shilelah.

Great was our astonishment, when we found the person who had mounted the first horse he could get, without having time to get it saddled and bridled, was Mr. Porter, who, having been out a shooting, had heard the attack made on the fort, accompanied by the shouts and yells of the Indians. He, though panic struck, was desirous to save the lives of as many as he could, which was the cause of his riding up to M'Carty and others, and informing them of their danger. Such was his fear, that his house was deserted and left to its fate: he, as well as all his negroes, with the exception of two, came on board immediately; the two negroes who could not gain the Neptune at the same time as the others, together with two white people, secreted themselves during the night, and so escaped the vengeance of the Indians, who were now determined to extirpate all whom they considered their enemies.

Mr. Porter's fears appeared contagious, alarming Captain Coates so much that, though he considered the ship in danger, yet he, Mr. Hebden, and the alarmist, in the evening, determined to go to St. Simon's, considering it a much safer place, and concluding, with Shakspeare's cowardly Knight,

“ He who fights, and runs away,

“ May live to fight another day.”



Reprehensible as such conduct must appear in the judgment of the impartial and disinterested, it was adopted by our captain and the other two gentlemen ; one of whom was setting the worst of examples to numerous dependants, in the hour of danger ; the other acting unworthy the character of a confidential servant, and British seaman. The ship's boat received the heroic three, amidst stifled murmurs, and faces marked with discontent: four men rowed them to St. Simon's: the remainder of us were left on board, to defend ourselves and the ship, against the attacks of the enraged Indians, who, by crossing a marsh of tall reeds, could get very near to us ; the other side was a salt marsh. The creek being narrow, our vessel was moored in the same manner as when off the old fort at St. Simon's.

Without a captain, without a mate, all could advise, but none command ; we consulted how to arrange matters for the night, each moment expecting a visit that might cost us our lives ; and as they were of no less value to us than those of the absentees were to them, we argued as if we had a right to preserve them, though not permitted to do it in so genteel a way as those, whose presence should have inspired us with courage. Our deliberations were, whether we should remain all night in the most profound silence, thereby escaping the observation of the Indians ; or, by the whole party shouting and making the greatest noise we could, induce

a belief in them, should they be reconnoitering any where near, that we were a scouting party from St. Simon's; of whom being afraid, they probably would decamp without offering us any molestation. As it commonly happens in popular meetings, convened for discussion, the majority was in favour of clamour; accordingly, the advocates for silence were silenced in debate, and Babel's jargon resounded through the air! Perhaps it produced the desired effect; as we neither saw nor heard any thing of our much dreaded enemies. Many of the negroes, during the night, complained of excessive coldness; to remedy which, as much as possible, we kindled two fires as soon as day dawned; making them upon some stone flags, to prevent accidents: the poor fellows were grateful for the accommodation, and received much comfort from it.

With the first rays of returning day, the forebodings of fear vanished from each breast, not instantaneously, but gradually; preparing the mind to entertain a nobler guest, reflection! that neglected blessing of heaven to man! that distinguishing characteristic of his superiority over other animals! In the course of the day, Captains Dale and Coates, with Mr. Hebden, who was acting as our mate, came on board; the tide serving, we got up our anchors, and dropt down the creek to a part that was more open, where we brought up and re-moored. The affrighted Mr. Porter visited us, bringing with him boats and

a lighter, in order to transport his negroes from the Neptune to St. Simon's. The four people who had concealed themselves during the night also went with them.

Previously to leaving the vessel, these four related to us that a party of Indians, after showing themselves near the fort, immediately fired, and retreated into the wood; that another party, observing two people from the fort, squaring a log of cedar at a distance, and out of the range of shot from the fort, fired at, and killed them; whom they not only scalped, but stuck different kinds of feathers into their breasts, writing thereon with red paint the emphatic words, "blood for blood." During the performance of this tragic scene, the other party frequently fired in the direction of the fort. As soon as they had scalped, and otherwise disfigured the unfortunate victims of revenge, they left the place, taking away with them some negroes, and two white females; one an elderly woman, the other a young one, who had just gone out in search of a cade fawn, that had rambled into the wood, but which she would have soon found, it having a small bell hung from its neck. These accounts were never contradicted, but frequently corroborated by the statements of other people.

Weak and ineffectual would be the attempt to pourtray the fear evinced by Mr. Porter, from the moment when he was first seen galloping on the

bare back of a horse, up to the time when he was with the greatest difficulty prevailed on to fetch his valuables away from his house ; once the seat of placid contentment ; now, for aught he knew, reduced to a heap of ruins. At length he ventured ; a lighter was sent up the creek, he following in a boat ; by means of which, many valuable articles were brought away to our ship. When he left again, he took with him many of his negroes, leaving some to assist in forming raffs and getting timber on board. Our captains, Mr. Porter, and Mr. Hebden, continued to leave the ship at nightfall ; going to St. Simon's. Had not Captain Dale, the owner of the *Neptune*, been there, our captain and mate would have been culpable in the extreme. Never did fear reign more triumphant, or more despotic over the mind, than that exhibited by the settlers at St. Simon's, who durst as soon have ventured out to sea in a storm, in leaky canoes, as go to that part of the main where the Indians were committing such ravages ; for amongst other reports that prevailed, was one, that the Indians purposed collecting their whole force, which was very formidable, and therewith making a desperate attack on Fort William ; the report was firmly believed, and overawed all who gave credit to it.

For my own part, I considered it little better than having sentence of death passed on me, when ordered by Captain Dale to accompany one of Mr.



Porter's negroes to the pine-barren, to fill a cask with fresh water, being nearly without that useful article. I thought it hard to be pitched upon to be set in the front of danger, instead of being recompensed for the disappointment I had suffered; and knew not how to account for it, unless it was to punish me for presuming to charge him, as well as the officers of our ship, with degrading cowardice, in abandoning her in the hour of danger. It was enough to know that I was ordered to go. Remonstrance would have proved as ineffectual as striving to calm my fears—go I must, though I confess I did it with as much reluctance as I inflicted punishment on Quashee, at the Negroes' camp. Into the boat we got, taking with us, besides the cask for water, a quantity of Indian corn in a bag, which the negro intended grinding in a hand-mill, near to Mr. Porter's house. When we arrived there, all was quiet, except my fears. The black very generously gave me the choice of going to the saw-pits to fill the cask, or remaining where I was to grind the corn. My decision was instantly made; and I felt thankful in having it in my power to retreat to the boat, in case of a visit from the Indians. The words were scarcely out of my mouth, declaring my choice, before Mungo, taking the cask, was out of sight amongst the live oaks, in the thicket leading to the pine-barren.

I of course commenced grinding the corn, wishing

the honour thereof conferred on the carpenter of the Hudibras, who performed the part of the miller so well, when, on our passage to Africa, we were first becalmed. The noise of the mill operated so strongly on my mind, that I was terrified lest it should reach the ears of the savages; whom, imagination depicted, advancing with hurried steps towards the spot whence the sound proceeded. Every moment I expected a shot: round went the mill, with redoubled exertions: the sweat stood in big drops on my face, and my shirt was completely saturated. Fatigued and alarmed, I became faint, and ready to drop; however, I continued my labour till all was ground, when I tied it up in the bag; and, desirous to escape observation, crept behind an old door that was placed against a barn, thankful for such a shelter, and reflecting on the villany that was the cause of all our dreaded ills.

I was suddenly roused from reflection by a noise, as if produced from the mouth of some animated being, which I construed into a device of some subtle Indian; as it was confidently asserted, and currently believed, that some of them would imitate the voices of different animals and birds, in order to creep unsuspected near to any one whom they wish to shoot. 'Twas enough to a fear-fraught imagination;—I durst not peep out: the sound was repeated,—I perspired more than I did with grinding of corn—the voice was louder and nearer. My

knees smote together fearfully.—Again, and again, I heard the noise quite close to the door.—“ Lord, have mercy on me,” whispered I, as the door stirred—down fell the old door, and down dropt I on my knees, expecting to be shot by an Indian; when, to my great surprise, and no less satisfaction, the long snout of an uncommonly large pig tossed back the door against my breast, and grunted out an explanation of the cause of my present alarm, as I recognized in its discordant snort the heart-appalling sound of the fancied Indian’s decoy note. Chagrined at my own timidity, I arose from my knees, turned my back on the door and the pig, and advanced a little on the road very cautiously, hoping to meet the negro with the cask of water. But the interwoven branches and moss-covered leaves of the live oak, nearly shut out the light of day from the thicket; so that I could only see a very short distance on the track in the thicket, nor could I hear any one among the bushes, from which to conclude he was returning. I began to be apprehensive that some misfortune had befallen him; particularly dreading the Indians, I fancied that some of them, springing upon him from an ambush, had seized poor Mungo, scalped him, and perforating his black breast, decorated it with feathers of richest colours, shining in the blaze of day. But in this conjecture I was happily mistaken, for, after gazing on the sombre thicket till suspense begat weariness, without

being able to descry him, he announced his safety, by calling out, in a tone approaching to harshness, "What mattre, Backara no come, an help negra?" Which I was happy to do; and cheerfully lent him assistance. A few minutes before he accosted me, I was suddenly surprised by a crackling sound in the thicket, though in a direction quite off the road; from the consideration of which my mind was diverted by Mungo's salutation. His delay was occasioned by a scarcity of water near the road, requiring him to go farther up the pine-barren; he had, however, by making a track through the live oak thicket, rather than return to the common road, saved some time.

We soon got the cask of water, and the bag of ground Indian corn into the boat; and, to my inexpressible joy, left the long-snouted pig and the place too, in order to proceed to the Neptune. On our way thither I asked Mr. Porter's negro, who was quite cheerful, if he was not afraid of the Indians? "No, Massa," replied he, "negar no afraid of Indians; Indians no trike negar: Indians get negar new massa!" Such was the confidence with which he spoke of the friendly intentions of the Indians, and such the gaiety of the whole sable tribe, compared with the whites, who were driven to despondency, that I almost wished myself a black, that I might escape the petrifying effects of fear, which appeared not only amongst the settlers, who were liable to the most unwelcome visits, but also in the



minds of our whole crew, inducing our brave officers to desert us in the time of danger, as before, continuing to leave the ship each evening.

As soon as we gained the deck of the Neptune, we were questioned respecting the Indians, particularly if we had seen any? Or, if not, if we had seen a living being who could give us any information? I narrated to them the quandary I was in behind the door, how I heard something creeping nearer and nearer to me, breathing strong, and articulating several times, though in an unknown tongue, ———. Tom Grace, the cook, shewed his red tongue, as he and the Dutchman stood open-mouthed, listening to the story; which I made as much of as I possibly could; declaring, I expected each moment to breathe my last. Most of my white auditors stood like children gazing on a companion, when relating the heart-appalling tale of apparitions. When I got to the moving of the door, young M'Carty moved his right hand up to his left breast, and made a cross thereon with his forefinger. Sailors, though courageous, are often superstitious, and most of my messmates looked as if they expected some supernatural agency being at the bottom of the story. But, when it ended in the manner I have already related, M'Carty swore it was as bad as a "a tale of a tub;" and the American sailor protested, point blank, that wasting time in listening to such a tale, was "buying a whistle too dear."

At this time, two small rafts of scantlings remained to be fetched to the ship, our cargo being then completed; one was immediately fetched by some of Mr. Porter's negroes, and properly stowed, after being got on board. Saturday evening now arrived, and the ship was left to the care of Messrs. Dutch John, Tom Grace, young M'Carty, and self, official men had something else to care for; and the blacks were allowed to go to St. Simon's, to see their wives and families, for whose accommodation a lighter was brought from the Island by their companions.

Thus left, we mustered our means of defence, and found ourselves possessed of three muskets, all loaded, but without a grain of powder to reload. We generally watched two in a watch, but, on this night, we agreed to watch all four together; for reports were brought us each morning from St. Simon's, that the Indians were in great force on the neck of land noticed before, and that as no account had been received from either the block-house or William's fort, for several days, the prevailing opinion was, that both places had fallen into the hands of the savages. M'Carty had often waked with the dead, in his own country, but never felt so much alarmed as in waking with the living, near to Mr. Porter's. In the silent hour of night, we perceived a light, supposed by us to be at or near to the residence of Mr. Porter; but as the night was very dark, and after some little time the light seemed to move, we

could not, in the first instance, ascertain its direction. The first paroxysm of fear over, we were persuaded that the luminous body was floating down the river: sometimes we could see it very distinctly; then, as if from the curvatures and windings of the river, it became lost to our view; but the next moment became visible again, and evidently much nearer to us. Personal safety was the first thought of all, but how to effect that, was more than any of the four could suggest. The light gained on us. I proposed that we should imitate our betters, and take care of ourselves at all events: my plan was to get into the boat, cast her off, and lie down at the bottom, assured that we should drift down by the ebb-tide: but in this, as in most other things, I was over-ruled by the Dutchman, notwithstanding we could distinctly see people between the light and us. John, as usual, was very cunning, and very talkative; so the future arrangement was left to him. The first thing John ordered us to do, as soon as the light came in view, was to shout and make as loud a noise as we could, clapping our hands at the same time. This idea was improved on by the young Irishman, who advised us to imitate the unmeaning yells of his own countrymen, at a village funeral, giving us a specimen, at once discordant, ludicrous, and terrific. The black cook recommended, that we should clap our hands to our mouths every time we shouted; which, he said, would make the Injans believe there

were more of us than there really were. John next ordered one of the muskets to be fired at the light, reserving the other two till we got into the boat, if it was found necessary.

Apprehensive that some Indians might be lying in ambush amongst the long reeds, with an intention to shoot us, we avoided exposing ourselves, as we knew the will was there, and nothing but the power was wanting: to guard against which, as much as possible, we took our births alongside the masts, windlass-bits, or wherever we could find shelter upon deck, keeping our eyes steadfastly fixed on the light, when in view; and in the direction of it, when out of sight. At length, it became stationary above the banks of the river, illuminating the atmosphere like the light of a furnace, in the night, at which time we could not see the fire. It was the general opinion, that they were preparing for a grand attack; to avoid the consequence of which, we prepared to leave the ship, in the boat, now in readiness, on the larboard side of the Neptune, the starboard side being next the long reeds. Whether the boat, or the raff, on which was the fire, grounded, when the light became stationary, or whether it could not proceed by reason of the flood-tide setting in, we could not ascertain; but supposed that the latter circumstance produced the effect. The light gradually died away; not so our fears: for, now we were at a loss to know where our supposed enemies were,



and what doing. However, as Aurora peeped forth in the east, we took courage, though still directing our attention up the river. Just as the sun's disk appeared above the horizon, we perceived something rolling along the side of the river ; we soon got into our boat, arrested its progress, and found it to be a raff, which we secured : on inspection, we found a quantity of ashes in a hole burnt upon it, also some light-wood, split into small pieces. It is called light-wood by the settlers, because used instead of candles : it is generally found in pine-barrens, and is got from such pines as have fallen, where, the woody substance decaying, leaves the turpentine much concentrated.

Morning restored to us our two captains, our mate, and the four sailors, who were employed in conveying them to and from St. Simon's. The first inquiry of these brave officers was daily the same ; " Have you had a visit from the infernals ? " We related what we had seen, what suspected, and what done ; shewing them the raff that we had secured. They very coolly observed, " there was not the least danger or ground for alarm ; " concluding that the people whom we saw, and who had been in possession of the raff, were very probably some negroes, who had taken our shouting, particularly the Irish pilliloo of young M'Carty, for the equally unmeaning tones of the Indians. " Unmaning, is it, that he manes ? " grumbled Charles M'Carty, turning to me,

and colouring as he spoke. "Unmaning! By my sowl, but I wish some of the boys that waked with Judy M'Grath, at Glanmire, where I first saw Biddy Mulligan, heard his honour spake against the native tongue of old Erin!" He would have said more, but Captain Dale coming up at the instant prevented him.

In the course of the day, the dark green foliage of the pines, beyond the live oak thicket, wore a more sombre appearance, as a thin white smoke was seen rising in the pine-barren, in several different parts at the same time. Conjecture remained not long idle; for the long reeds were soon seen blazing, which young M'Carty, with more gravity than grace, swore, by the second person in the blessed Trinity, was a burning shame. When we first discovered them to be on fire, the flame travelled with wonderful rapidity, much like a train of gunpowder, disposed of, and set fire to by adventurous boys; but as many of the reeds were much taller or much drier than others, the ignition was partial and beautiful: for the heat from the first range of fire, dissipating the moisture of the more damp, prepared others for the same fate; a third conflagration succeeded the second, and so on, till they looked like bunches of black bristles in an old shoe-brush, being nearly level with the ground.

The smoke, which at first appeared like a thin semi-transparent vapour, almost imperceptibly float-

ing in a gradually ascending direction, now assumed a denser form, issuing from a thousand places, with accelerated motion; volume upon volume, as if driven from the mouth of a cannon. Night presented a terrific appearance, affording us an opportunity of witnessing the progress of the devouring elements; columns of which were seen towering above the loftiest pines, illuminating the atmosphere with a singularly awful light. Before the succeeding day dawned, the woods were on fire beyond the utmost limits of vision; irradiating the distant horizon with the glow of summer's sun at noon day.

The live oaks suffered with the pines, though not in the same degree; the long moss growing thereon, together with the small branches, were entirely consumed; and numbers of the finest oaks joining the pine-barren were nearly levelled with the ground, where they had been planted by nature, without the care or toil of man. In the morning, several negroes returned from St. Simon's, to assist in bringing the remaining raff from Mr. Porter's; but their assistance had become unnecessary, from our having secured the very raff, on which we found the light-wood and ashes, as before noticed. The woods continued burning the whole of this day, but the fire appeared on the decline towards evening.

Early the next morning, Mr. Hebden, myself, and two others, were ordered to the pine-barren, to fill some small casks with water, our stock being nearly

exhausted: off we set, taking with us, for protection, the two loaded muskets, though a moment's reflection would have pointed out their inutility, as it could not be reasonably supposed, that the persons against whom they were meant to be employed would remain in the thicket, or pine-barren, amidst surrounding flames; or that they would take shelter between the woods and the river. I was now grown intrepid, from a conviction that the Indians, by the time we should arrive at the sawpits, would be "over the hills and far awa." Designing to pass Mr. Porter's, it being the best way, just as we were turning into the creek leading to that gentleman's house, a very large alligator claimed our attention, at the distance of about four yards from our boat; it gazed earnestly at us, but, though its jaws were long, and formidably set with teeth, I felt none of that trepidation excited in my mind a few days before, by the voice of the long-snouted pig. Mr. Hebden discharged one of the muskets at it, and doubtless wounded it, as the water near the boat was coloured with blood, particularly when the animal rose above the water to breathe, after plunging under the boat; thereby nearly covering the whole of us with water. We rested on our oars some time, expecting its reappearance, but we never saw it more. On the beach we found a quantity of wrought timber on fire, but Mr. Porter's house had escaped, without sustaining the slightest injury.



As we rolled the casks through the thicket of live oaks, we found it was still on fire in many places ; so were the trunks of the largest pines, which were the only parts of them that remained in the appearance of wood, though much of their substance remained in another form ; for the very sawpits, out of which we expected to gain a sufficiency of water for present use, were literally filled with tar, generated by the burning of the pines. The ground was cracked in every direction, and the chasms filled up with the same combustible fluid ; disappointing our hopes, and rendering abortive our present undertaking. We were obliged to return to the ship, without obtaining the least quantity of water.

Unless apathy of soul commensurate to indolence of body, sunk the settlers into the most abject state of insensibility, what must have been the feelings of men witnessing the devastation of property, from which they had already derived, and hoped in future to derive, so much benefit ! What poignancy of reflection must have harrowed up the mind, when they investigated the cause of all their present alarms, with the dreary prospect of future sufferings, caused by, or originating in their neglect of delivering up to justice the violators of the laws of nature, and of existing treaties ! For it was in this very pine-barren, now the scene of awful and retributive vengeance, that the four unsuspecting Indians had been beguiled out of their property, and wantonly murdered ; an

account of which transaction I briefly received from one of the settlers, at a bonfire-meeting, mentioned page 257.

Absorbed in reflection, arising out of so flagrant an act of injustice, and its consequent evils, all thoughts of duty were absent from my mind, till Mr. Hebden very pleasantly observed that, as there was not the least chance of obtaining any water, we had best return and acquaint his brother-in-law with the circumstance. We did so, without loss of time, and afterwards procured some from St. Simon's, as soon as we got into the sound. The partly burnt raff was got on board and stowed, completing our cargo, for which I felt thankful; desirous of leaving scenes, which raised in the mind the most painful emotions,—pity for suffering innocence, and indignation at the perpetrators of and connivers in atrocities so foul.

## CHAPTER XIII.

The Neptune drops down the River—Jealousy of a young Negro—Proceed to Sea—Arrive at St. Croix—The Author appointed Hostler to Captain Dale—Strictness of the Danish Soldiers—Pranks played upon them—Tyranny of the Danish Sailors—Revenge of the English—Miserable appearance of the Military—Dreadful flagellation inflicted on the Negroes—Diving for Conch Shells—Cruelty of Captain Dale—The Neptune leaves the Harbour to take in Sand ballast—Manchineel Apples—Mode of catching Land-crabs and Lobsters.

ALL safe on board, we unmoored the ship; dropt down the river; and, next day, got into the sound, where we lay at anchor three or four days, preparing for sea. Here my old messmate, the Dutchman, as well as myself, obtained leave to go ashore. The first object of our attention was, the good natured Mr. Basket, who renewed his entreaties for me to stop at St. Simon's, and engage with him; but too much misery existed here, for the place to have any charms to one already tired of the same dull round of melancholy scenes; therefore I told him very gravely, that I had read of St. Simon suffering martyrdom in a good cause; but that, if I should stop, and fall into the hands of the Indians, I should have to die in a bad one, which I could never reconcile myself to. Sensible of the error they had committed,

he shook his head, and changed the subject, by inquiring how we had fared since we last discoursed on the best plan of imitating Spanish dollars? After listening patiently to a detailed account of what we had done and suffered, through fear, he observed that, had he known our want of fire-arms and ammunition, he could have furnished us with both. He immediately produced several muskets, of English manufacture, for the use of the British army. Surprised to see them in his possession, I asked how he had obtained them? He replied, they were got from the macaronies. Still in the dark as to his meaning, I inquired whom he denominated such? The 33d regiment, was his reply. At the mention of this regiment, my heart suffered great palpitation, knowing that the 33d, or ava-cake lads, chiefly consisted of young men from Leeds, and the manufacturing towns in the neighbourhood. Having a number of acquaintances in that corps, thought I, as I handled the pieces, these very firelocks may have been kept in order by, and have preserved the lives of some of my companions, who, when they parted with them, little thought of my examining them in the house of a blacksmith, at St. Simon's! This reflection produced a train of ideas, that depressed my spirits, presenting home to view, in colours more captivating than a vitiated judgment would allow it to possess, at the time when I was planning an escape from it. A comparison of what I was, with what



I might have been, but for headstrong passion, oppressed me still more ; from which feelings, however, I found a temporary relief, in an enlivening draught of cold punch prepared by Mrs. Basket, from whom, after partaking of her friendly cheer, we purchased some shirts and trowsers ; whose services had been intended for the Indians, as already noticed. After enjoying each other's company some time, we parted good friends, and repaired on board.

The following evening, my Dutch companion and I went ashore again, purchased a little rum and tobacco, and went to an encampment of negroes, at no great distance from Mr. Club's, amongst whom John had met with great civility, during the time between leaving the employ and re-engaging. We found them seated round their fires, indulging in mirthful conversation. Many of them recognized the Hollander, and seemed pleased to see him again. We joined the sable circle, sat down amongst them, dealt out tobacco, and made a little rum and water in the rind of a gourd ; at which some of them showed their white teeth, expressive of satisfaction. The smile of cheerfulness was manifest on every countenance, and all went on very pleasantly, till the Dutchman, warmed by the interesting simplicity of a young female black, named Mary, attempted to take some liberties with her. This gave umbrage to a negro of her own age, who had an affection for

her. In vain the lover repeated, "you mus no tusse (touch) Mary!" Liquor heightened John's warmth, and he renewed his impertinencies. A different passion swelled the breast of the young negro, who, under strong emotions of displeasure, paced the ground "to and fro." Again he remonstrated with the aggressor, but with no better success; for he was resolved to have a kiss. The more advanced in years laughed loudly at the struggle, considering it fun; whilst the young man's feelings were wound up to jealousy, for Mary did not appear half so dissatisfied as he. His eyes gave indications of savage revenge; and his whole deportment was that of one bent on something desperate, but restrained through fear. Sorry to witness any unpleasantness, caused too by the temerity of my messmate, I importuned him to act more properly, to leave off trifling, and be seated on the same side of the fire as I was, or I would leave him. The company present saw I was ashamed of Mynheer's conduct, and as they saw I was too young to have any authority over him, they used their influence with the young black, to persuade him to sit down, averring that he had no cause for anger, assuring him, in a jocular way, that Mary did not feel much inclination to leave the party, and go with him. Such language was only heaping fuel on the fire raging in his breast: for, with a look of indescribable sternness, and a step worthy a more exalted character.

than that of a slave, he came up to us, and, in the undisguised language of a feeling heart, addressed us with, "You, backaras, for what you come here? Neagre no wante you! Neagre go wid neagre, backara go to backara! you tusse Mary any more, by G—d, me will kerri (kill) you!" He was standing behind the Dutchman, with an axe in his hand, as he delivered this short, but empassioned speech.

"Tread on a worm, and it will turn again," said I to John, in an under voice, at the same time rising; "I am determined to go," continued I, speaking rather louder, and looking very serious. "Damce mine blood, Darby," said John, "would you leave your vader?"—"Unless you will accompany me, I must," said I.—"I vill go vid you all de world over, Darby," rejoined he, as he held out his right hand for me to assist him to rise, for John was Dutch built. The enraged negro bit his under lip, and scowled with his half-closed eyes, as he paced up and down, apparently in great perturbation of mind. As soon as the offending Dutchman had gained his feet, without even apologizing for his rudeness, we left the party abruptly. The storm that had for some time been gathering, seemed ready to hurl its destructive force against all opposed to its rage. Had stupidity induced another moment's stay, fatal might have been the result! On our way down to the beach, I mentioned the provocation he had given to the young man, taking notice of the axe, and the

great risk he ran of feeling its weight: he replied, "I tink noting of dat; he vould not strike de vite man!" I thought quite differently, but did not contradict him; for having my attention drawn from John to another object, I cast anchor near to a tree, he walking gently on towards the beach; I had not remained long in the station I had taken, ere I saw the young black pass the tree, without observing me; he wore a determined look, and seemed to grasp the axe with fervency. An enraged negro, armed with a weapon capable of destroying life at a single blow, and stimulated to such an act by that exasperating passion, jealousy, is an object fit to engage the pencil of an artist. John walked on, and the negro followed in a quicker pace. Conscious that I had not offended him, and dreading the consequence of his overtaking the more than half-intoxicated Dutchman, I hailed him; when, quick as thought, he turned round, and answered me, slackening his pace, and allowing me to come up with him. We shook hands, as cordially as real friends do on their first meeting, after a painful separation. At my request, he laid down the axe, as soon as we overtook my bousy messmate; and, although he had left the party, for the purpose of despatching him, he was easily appeased, and became quite reconciled. As the best apology I could offer, for the insult he had received, I told him, backara had got too much rum: when he shrewdly



observed, "he havve too mush rum now: havve too mush before: neagre no allow backara to tusse him woman. Backara did tusse Mary!" Finding his anger assuaged, I assured him my companion would be very sorry for what he had done, as soon as he became sober. It was enough; and verified the Hebrew proverb, "A gentle word turneth away wrath!" We again shook hands, when, taking up the axe, we parted, good friends; he returning to the camp, we to the Neptune.

In a very short time after getting aboard, Mr. Hall, the Scots storekeeper, whom I had seen at Mr. Basket's, came aboard, and offered me an advantageous situation, if I would remain on the Island; as he was going passenger in our ship to the Danish West India Island, St. Croix, to make some purchases. But, as I was no admirer of human wretchedness, which existed here in every possible shape, I thanked him for the favour he intended me; at the same time assuring him I would not remain at St. Simon's, if I might have the whole island for stopping there. Such an assurance, as it was intended, terminated our conversation on the subject; immediately after which he went ashore, but soon returned with sea stores, luggage, &c. We now took in a supply of fresh water, some rice and Indian corn, and also a quantity of pickled pork; the pigs furnishing which had been fed on fish, by Mr. Fulford, the old pilot. A horse belonging to Captain Dale was lastly got on board.

On the following morning, we weighed anchor, and got over the bar, keeping within shore. Approaching Cumberland Island, we witnessed another scene of devastation, the conflagration of several houses; supposed to be effected by the Indians, whose open attacks, and subtle machinations, equally surprised and ruined those against whom they were employed. These deserted, smoking buildings, were the last sad proofs that I saw, of Indian vengeance poured out upon this ill-fated country. No combination of words, no figure of speech, could adequately describe the distress occasioned by the Indian war. Dejected and spiritless, the settlers viewed, with hopeless eye, the produce of the land approaching to maturity; ere night invested their hemisphere with gloom, the shooting blade, or ripening grain, might be burnt up. Neither age, sex, nor condition, was a guarantee of safety. Even the sailors of European nations felt the greatest alarm, though no ways accessory to the villanous act from which the war originated, being fearful of falling into the hands of some of these scalp-prizing savages. Never did I leave a place with less regret, never having witnessed, in any other place, so many scenes of wretchedness, so much of individual misery! Sappello Island I had before seen preparing against an attack; and the inhabitants of Darien thrown into the greatest consternation, by apprehensions of a

visit: but, at St. Simon's, fear paralyzed every heart; despair bewildered the brain; and the whole population were involved in ruin!

Half-past ten o'clock, a. m. was the time when the Neptune proceeded out to sea, for St. Croix. The wind being favourable during the whole passage, we arrived off the gut, or entrance leading to Bass end, or Christianstøed, within three weeks; a time which, though short in reality, appeared long to us, the vessel proving very leaky, our provisions extremely bad, and Captain Dale very cross and surly. One or other of us was constantly at the pump. Sour rice, or flour made from Indian corn, was substituted for bread: and Captain Dale looked as black as a north-east wind, and gave his orders with the austerity of a newly-made drill-sergeant.

We were soon accommodated with a pilot, who, taking the helm, carried us through the gut, which was very narrow, leading into the harbour; which is not only spacious, but convenient for shipping. It was well filled with Danish and American ships; there was also one from Ireland, the Halifax, of Belfast. In order to bring up near to the wharf, which was a desirable station, it was necessary for us to pass great numbers of ships at anchor, to effect which, with our sails set, I deemed an impossibility: but the pilot, still at the helm, directing the managing of the topsails, soon convinced me I had formed an

erroneous idea ; for he, with all the ease and dexterity of a skilful skater, passed by or through them all, without touching any, and placed us in our appointed station, within thirty yards of the wharf. On the following day, we began to raff our timber, preparatory to getting it ashore ; the place of its destination was a flat piece of ground about two hundred yards further up the harbour.

Capt. Dale, who, with all his imperfections, was a friend to the brute creation, caring infinitely more for his horse than for the sailors in his employ, as soon as his favourite was landed, appointed me both feeding and training groom. Some little time after arriving at St. Croix, he added another remarkably fine horse to his stud, thereby increasing my labour, that also being consigned to my care and management. Though I had no ambition to be thought a knowing one amongst the Yorkshire stable boys, on my return home, or ever hoped to contend with Leu Jewison for the gold cup at Doncaster, I applied myself assiduously to the duties of my new office, which furnished the means of going ashore much oftener than I otherwise should have had an opportunity of doing ; a circumstance "devoutly to be wished."

The Danish authorities were much more particular here, respecting sailors being ashore, than the French at Guadaloupe. As soon as eight o'clock p. m. arrives, the evening gun is fired, a number of



soldiers, headed by a drum and fife, march from the fort to their respective posts in different parts of the town, where they mount guard, and become the watchmen of the night. They have to answer a call from the fort, every half hour during the night; each and every one returns an answer, passing it from one post to another, which keeps them constantly on the alert, and prevents many nocturnal depredations. As the wharf is near the fort, some of the soldiers arrive there immediately after the gun is fired: as soon as they are told off, away they scud down to the water side, hoping to find some ship's boat, without any one in it. Should ignorance of the custom, or inadvertency, have detained the person to whom the boat is entrusted, the soldiers seize it as a lawful prize, and drag it out of the water, by means of a wheel-carriage provided for the purpose. A price is set on the boat below its real worth, which is generally paid by its owner. I have frequently diverted myself, by disappointing the sentinels on the wharf, when left in charge of our boat, by lying down therein, thus inducing a belief that it was deserted. This was only practicable at dark; when, the soldiers, elate with the prospect of a prize, would creep slowly down to the edge of the water, leap into the boat, and, on my springing upon my feet, would look foolishly at each other, immediately jump ashore again, and, swearing a few oaths, slink away, in search of booty in some other quarter: not

caring to remain long near the place where they have suffered a disappointment, as many of them had received chastisement, for evincing too eager a desire to gain a prize. It was no uncommon thing for a number of sailors to leave their boat, sauntering about a few yards therefrom, merely to try whether the soldiers would take advantage of their absence, always being careful to be near enough to gain the boat before the troops, should any make their appearance ; when the latter would sometimes suffer for their eagerness to reach the boat first. As we had no grog allowed from the ship, and as sailors are unhappy without it, we soon found a rum store, kept by an aged Spanish lady ; to whose house we were ever welcome, though we did not here run into the same extravagance as at Captain Jack's, of Basse Terre, Guadaloupe.

That revenge is sweet, though perhaps not justifiable, is acknowledged by the great bulk of the people of all nations ; and nearly all, except the regenerated Christian, practise retaliation, without any compunctious feelings. As the Danish soldiers took every opportunity to annoy the sailors of all nations, we, in return, prided ourselves in tricking the Danish soldiers. Though we could obtain any quantity of spirits in the day-time, to take on board ; and though we were forbidden to remain ashore after the firing of the evening gun ; yet, the better to retaliate on these prize-hunting Danes, we deferred providing

ourselves with spirits beyond the prescribed time ; and I have frequently, at the risk of paying a fine of four pieces of eight, found my way to the rum store of the Spanish lady, contiguous to the wharf, in despite of their greatest vigilance : she used to favour my escape out of a back door, joining up to which were a number of empty sugar hogsheads, at different distances from each other, that facilitated my return to the boat. This scheme did not remain long undiscovered ; and, to prevent a recurrence to it, the soldiers placed the hogsheads close together, so that no one could pass between them ; and any one going on the outside would be observed by them, and of course would be detained. The English are said to be more skilful in improvement, than invention : it may be so ; but I fancied myself amazingly clever, in projecting a plan to thwart the intentions of the Danes. Aided by others, we selected from amongst the rest such of the hogsheads as were without heads or ends ; this was done in the course of the day, when the military were on other duties, and absent from the wharf. Through these hogsheads, a cylindrical passage was formed, from the Spanish lady's rum store, to the waterside ; which passage I traversed, when any spirits were wanted, to make into grog, for our evening's carouse. Capt. Coates and the mate, favouring the project, readily granted us the use of the boat, whenever we wished to carry on the joke, which they both enjoyed.

One night, as I was returning from the store, down the wooden passage, I was alarmed by a noise, which caused me to hurry on towards the boat, wherein one person, at least, always remained. Afraid of detection, and consequent detention, away I posted down the headless hogsheads, with more speed than good luck. I was fortunate enough, indeed, to escape falling into the hands of my pursuers, who, having discovered my plan, broke the line of communication, and were within the length of three hogsheads of me, as I jumped into the boat; but I had the misfortune to lose the bottle of rum, which I had ventured to fetch; for, in my hurry to escape, as I heard them displacing the hogsheads to unkennel me, I fell, and the bottle was broken, the rum spilt, and one of my hands cut with a piece of the broken glass. The day following, the soldiers were employed in rearing the hogsheads on end, and placing them one upon another, thus frustrating another of our plans for defeating their wishes to make us conform to laws, repugnant to our feelings as Englishmen, who, in the land of freedom, know no such restrictions. Desirous of teasing the soldiers in every possible way that suggested itself, we frequently mocked them, as they called out to each other half hourly; irritating them to a wonderful degree, and rendering them much more watchful.

The crew of the Halifax, of Belfast, had received many insults from, and had frequently quarrelled



with both Danish soldiers and sailors; for, if the Danish sailors met with an English sailor alone, he was sure to receive a sound drubbing. Such treatment excited the greatest indignation in men naturally courageous, and every British heart panted for an opportunity of correcting the mistake the Danes seemed to labour under, in fancying themselves superior to the English, because more numerous. Some little time after our last project, for visiting the rum-store after the firing of the evening gun, failed, an English brig arrived at Bass end, whose crew were no sooner made acquainted with the tyranny of the Danish sailors, than a plan was laid down amongst them, to retaliate. The plan was to be carried into effect on the following Sunday. The Danes are particularly afraid of being taken to the fort; to guard against which, they are very careful in being on the wharf before the gun announces eight o'clock. A knowledge of this custom enabled the English to execute their plan, with the success they hoped for. During the day, they had received many insults, without resenting them in a single instance, for fear of disconcerting their plan, so soon to be put in execution. Three streets led to the wharf; one in a direct line, and two at right angles branching off. In these two streets the English sailors assembled, unobserved by the Danish, who had repaired to the wharf: one or two of the hands of the Halifax were stationed in the street leading

in a direct line to the wharf, the better to observe the motions of the enemy, and to give a signal for a simultaneous rushing forth of their combined forces. A general bustle manifested itself; many of the Danes were getting into their respective boats; every ear was attentively listening for the signal, and every heart panted for revenge. The impetuous spirits of the Irish were only restrained by the arguments of the cooler English. When, on the signal being given, out rushed the united crews of the Halifax and the newly-arrived brig, who, concentrating themselves, and forming a line, without allowing the Danes time to recover from their surprise at a British hurrah, advanced at the rate of seven or eight miles an hour, and in an instant swept all before them. For, although the Danes were more than double the number of our united hands, yet the suddenness and unexpectedness of the event, producing an eagerness in the Danes to get into their boats, rendered victory easy, and gave the assailants a fine opportunity of gaining their several ships, without the least molestation, or even resistance; their boats being in a state of readiness to receive them. I had not an opportunity of joining the phalanx, but was favoured with a fine view of the skirmish from our vessel, which lay near to the scene of action. Many paid dearly for the insults they had given, being severely hurt by falling into their boats; others, who fell into the

water, were nearly drowned, and only rescued from death by the great exertions of very numerous boats picking them up. Our boat took in two, one of whom was nearly exhausted, having quantum sufficient of wine and salt water in him. Strange as it may appear, not the least notice was taken of this affair, though we expected hearing of it in an unpleasant manner.

In a day or two after this rencounter, the *Halifax* left, in which I might have shipt, had her destination been agreeable to me ; she was bound for Newfoundland, thence up the Mediterranean, and finally to Liverpool. But I preferred staying on board the *Neptune*, expecting thereby an earlier completion of my wish to return to England.

Nothing else could have induced me to stop in the employment of Captain Dale, who was very little better than the generality of Guinea captains. His ill treatment of the mate, Mr. Hebden, his brother-in-law, and Tom, the black cook, caused them to desert the ship ; nor did those who remained with him fare much better. Indeed the whole crew would have left the vessel, had it not been for the mild temper and pleasing manners of Captain Coates. Such was the avarice of Captain Sedgefield Dale, that, notwithstanding the whole of the numerous American vessels lying there, laden with timber like ourselves, had negroes to assist in discharging their cargoes, we were denied such assistance, and compelled to land

our cargo ourselves, several of the hands having to stand in the water from morning till night. From the employment I found as a groom, particularly since Capt. Dale won his second horse in a lottery, I escaped many of the hardships to which others were exposed.

Thus favoured, I frequently went to see the soldiers go through their exercise, and take a view of their general appearance, which was very unfavourable : they were dirty in the extreme, and, as a body of men, miserable looking indeed, having none of that healthful glow observable in the English soldiery, and being tame and dejected in spirits, slow and ill-timed in their evolutions, low in stature, and, judging from the musquito trowsers, generally denied the advantage of good legs. In fact, bearing in mind the appearance of the British army, though such havoc had recently been made in its ranks by the disastrous American war ; remembering too the French troops at Guadaloupe, who were well appointed, clean, and lively ; and contrasting these with the Danish troops at St. Croix, the latter appeared every way unworthy the name of soldiers. I was insensibly led into a train of reflections, arising out of the consideration, that these unsoldier-like soldiers were the lineal descendants of those northern tribes, who had so often, and so wantonly, desolated England ; and my young mind exulted in the idea, that Britons, united, could not only smile indignantly at the puny



efforts of these former invaders of their country, but, under establishments founded in wisdom and equity, though not infallible, could keep the world at bay, as long as the throne of their king was venerated by the hearts of its defenders.

At St. Croix, negroes who have committed any offence, are generally sent to the fort to be punished, which is done privately and cruelly, by flogging ; though not so privately as to prevent their cries being heard at a considerable distance. I had the method of punishment described to me by a negro, who had the care of Mr. Manson's pigs ; he having made his escape from his former master at West End, near Frederickstœd, St. Croix, after being punished, along with two other negroes, for tapping a rum puncheon, by means of a small gimlet, when employed at the wharf. When discovered, they were committed to the fort ; tied up to a post, and inhumanly flogged, as his back could testify ; that part, and his shoulders, representing a kind of basket-work, the flesh thereon being raised in stripes nearly as thick as my finger, occasioned by the nature of the instrument used to inflict punishment, and the mode of inflicting it. The instrument is a whip, made of raw hide, twisted like our carter's whips, and is called the cowskin : the mode of using it is—when the delinquent is tied to the post, two men are employed to scourge him, one of whom flogs with his right arm, the other with his left ; thereby raising weals that remain visible during life ;

so that it is an easy matter to know any one who has tasted the *cow-kin*, as Mr. Manson's swineherd called it. After suffering flagellation, offenders, guarded by soldiers, have to fetch water from the sea to the fort in tubs, calculated for two persons to carry. Thesetubs are to be filled, by lading the water in with their hands alone ; which, to mortify the unfortunate wretches the more, is poured out in the fort, and suffered to run to waste : they are thus obliged to renew their toil, day after day, until liberated. I have seen prisoners filling such tubs as he described, without any thing to lade the water, except their bare hands.

Notwithstanding the great variety of fish abounding here, the market is but indifferently supplied, except with large conchs, procured by negroes, some of whom make diving for them their principal employment. Unacquainted with the method of procuring these beautifully enamelled shells, and ever desirous of increasing my little capital of knowledge, I made inquiry of Dutch John, who knew every thing, and was just getting an account of the method, in broken English, though more intelligible than his own method of making necromantic gimlets, when two diving negroes came on board the *Nep-tune*, requesting us to give them a little fat, such as is usually scummed off the pot, in which the meat is boiled. I, always inquisitive, inquired the use to which they meant to apply it, when one of them,

by way of answer, exclaimed, "Massa, you no know de fat teady de wata, by trowing a little bit in, where de wata do ripple?" He then assured us that they could see the conchs at the bottom much better, after the fat had smoothed the surface of the water; and they invited us to accompany them, if we were strangers to the practice of diving. Well pleased with the slave's frankness, but more so with a prospect of witnessing a mode of fishing to me entirely new, I asked Captain Coates permission to accompany them, who, more than ever desirous to oblige, readily granted my request. Preparatory to going out of harbour, on our diving expedition, we provided ourselves with a large quantity of fat, from the pork that had been fed by the industrious pilot, at St. Simon's; which, in smell and appearance, resembled fish oil.

As soon as we were well out of harbour, turning to the left, near to a coral reef, of which there are several large ones in this part, the divers unshipt the oars, took their stations in the boat, over the sides of which they gazed steadfastly upon the water, which was remarkably clear, till a living conch was descried at the bottom, then covered with a depth of water measuring from fifteen to twenty yards. No sooner was the conch deemed worthy their attention, than one of the negroes, precipitating himself into the water, with eyes open, went, like an arrow shot from a bow, direct to the

object of his attention ; this secured, he moved on to another, placed at a little distance from the first ; this he also removed from its marine station, and immediately ascended, bearing one in each hand. They were taken from him by the negro in the boat, and thrown therein as a common stock, or joint property. Scarcely was he relieved from the first two, ere we saw a third, and lost no time in pointing it out to him, as the boat was drifting gently on : it was soon within his grasp ; for down he went, head foremost, with the velocity of a hawk springing on a lark ; this was an uncommonly large one, and, as far as we could see inside the shell, exhibited the richest enamel, covering the finest tints, from the palest rose to the deepest carnation ; shaded by the hand of nature, and shaming by comparison the softest touches of the pencil. To the agility and dexterity of a frog, in diving and swimming, these negroes added the vision of the lynx, in being able not only to discern, but to discriminate, through such a body of water, though remarkably diaphanous, the shells containing living fishes, from such as contained dead ones, or were empty, as the boat drifted along the smoothened surface of the lately rippling stream. The empty shells far outnumbered the full ones, which, when either of them saw, were sure to be made a prize of by one or the other ; though he who dived the first was much more expert than his companion, frequently bringing up



two at once. When fatigued with exertion, till nearly exhausted, they ceased exploring for more ; and, having acquired many or few, returned, to be in time for the market. Ceasing diving for the day, they presented me with two of the most beautiful ; as I preferred richness of tint and smoothness of enamel, to bulkiness of shell, or delicacy of fish. Before putting me on board, they instructed me how to extract the conch, without injuring the shell ; though they, to save time, usually broke them with a large hammer. When the conchs are properly freed from their shells, they are exposed for sale in the market ; a soup being made therefrom, which is a very popular dish, and much relished.

The method of extracting the conch, in order to preserve the shell, is similar to that practised in drawing a periwinkle out of its sable tenement. An iron skewer is thrust through the animal, just under the part called the shoe, with which the provident care of the Almighty has favoured it, as a protection against external injuries ; and which it instinctively closes, with adhesive force, on the too near approach or touch of an assailant, though incapable of resisting the rapacity of man. The skewer, placed as described, is pulled gradually, till the whole of the fish is extracted ; it yielding to the operation with as much reluctance, as a badger does to that of being drawn from its hole of retreat, by the powerful jaws of a keen-biting terrier. Some of these fishes, when

extended out, will measure upwards of three feet. The market is also partially supplied with land-crabs and lobsters ; from the former of these, as well as from the conch, a soup is made, of which I have frequently partaken.

Though I was hostler in ordinary to Capt. Dale, without the advantage of vails, so little respect had he for his domestics, that the drudgery of the stable did not exempt me from that of the ship ; for he, unconscionable task-master ! coming on board, ordered me to go to a sugar-house, situate two miles from the town, to fetch some sugar to the ship, giving me directions to the place ; following which, I soon found it, and in it a white man, to whom I communicated my business. His face appeared at variance with the tender passions, an inflexible sternness corrugating his forehead, as he commanded two negroes to bring out a large coarse bag of sugar ; the appearance of which was enough to give a youth the horrors, it proving a task for the two slaves to carry on a kind of hand barrow. The stern countenanced representative of tyranny left me, the two blacks, and the sugar, without speaking a word. The bag was with difficulty raised up, and placed on my shoulders ; but I was no Samson ; and its ponderous weight made me stagger under it. By the time I had got six yards from the starting post, I was relieved from its pressure ; down came the bag, nearly pulling me backwards upon it, and catching my

heels in the fall. Convinced of my inability to carry the bag, I resolved to divide the contents, and make two or three trips for it ; but a negro, coming up to me, remarked that, as one of their people was going to Bass End with a hogshead of sugar on a dray, I might put the bag thereon. Cheering prospect ! that two oxen were likely to draw the burden designed by Captain Dale for a stripling to carry ! With patience I waited the yoking of the oxen, and then, requesting of the negro who had the management of them, the favour of a place for my load, he very coolly replied, his beasts were not accustomed to draw more than one hogshead at a time, nor would they draw more to oblige me or any body else. When I viewed the beasts, I thought them better calculated to draw compassion on themselves, than sugar for others, being little more than skin and bone, and scarcely able to trail one leg after another : he, however, at last consented to my proposal, but looked very gruff. All ready, off the two oxen set, with as much spirit as could be expected from skeletons : but, when they had accomplished about half their journey, one fell sick, completely fagged. Its place was soon supplied by another, taken out of a field by the road side, but not before the driver of the team pulled off the bag ; increasing in sulkiness : however as soon as the fresh ox was yoked, I had the good fortune to prevail on him to allow it to be replaced on the dray : and on we jog-

ged till we arrived at the skirts of the town. Here another ox falling sick, the petulant negro tossed my bag of sugar on the ground, and, when the beast was a little recovered, drove on, leaving me to manage as well as I could.

As I was dragging it to the road side, a person, with a handkerchief tied round his head, after the manner of the Spaniards in the West Indies, came up to me, and looked me in the face, saying, "Ah! Darby! is that you?" It was Tom Grace, the American black, who had deserted our ship, in consequence of ill-treatment from Captain Dale. "What have you there?" inquired Tom. "Some of the sweets of life," said I, "of which I am tired, having carried it nearly two miles;" carefully keeping the sick oxen out of the question. Tom looked at the bag—walked round it—eyed its dimensions again and again—clasped it in his arms—felt its weight—and let it fall, assuring me that he would have carried it for me, but for fear of being seen by our captain, and apprehended. "There is not the least cause for alarm," said I: the cook marched once more round the bag, saying, as he upraised it, "Darby, do you help it upon my back, and I'll give you a spell at it." Some people passing by, observing me attempting to raise it, cheerfully assisted me in the task, and off Tom went, pretty briskly; but had not gone fifty yards before he slackened his pace, complained of the lumps hurting his back,



halted, and wondered how I had borne it so far ! Knowing that Tom was vain of his strength, I made light of the matter, and hoped to see the day, when I should consider such a bag as that no burden to me. It had the desired effect ; he not liking to be beaten by me, tugged at it again till we came to a strong post. Tom shewed evident signs of being tired, but was above complaining, only expressing a desire to have it placed better on his back. Resting it on the post, Tom exclaimed, “ Darby, I wish Captain Dale must lug this bag daily, till he became a good and feeling man.” “ Amen,” said I, emphatically, as he bent down to receive the two hundred weight of moist sugar on his shoulders. Fifty yards from the post, he, staggering under it, tossed it off his shoulders, swearing that he durst not carry it any further, for fear of being discovered and forced on board. I thanked him for what he had done ; we shook hands and parted. After which, entrusting the sugar to the care of a person, I repaired on board our ship, obtained assistance, went for the sugar, and got it safely on board just before the firing of the evening gun. If Captain Dale’s motive for sending me two miles for two hundred-weight of sugar, at a time when he had a pair of horses in the stable, was meant as a punishment to me, for some unknown offence, how chagrined and disappointed he must have felt, when he learned that my excursion was attended with novelty, and, from attendant incidents, pleasant.

As soon as our cargo was discharged, our ship was got out of the harbour, at the entrance of which we brought up, near a small island, in order to take in sand ballast. As we intended repairing the bottom of the boat, the first thing that we did after landing on the small island, a fire was necessary for the purpose of melting pitch ; to ensure which, a light was taken from on board, and I, having an axe for the purpose, left the party, to go in search of some firewood. I had not proceeded far before my attention was arrested by a tree, laden with small apples, some of which I felt a strong desire to possess ; but, not being able to reach the boughs, I made a clumsy throw with the axe, and brought several down. Beautiful in appearance, they tempted me strongly to eat, as I was passionately fond of fruit : but the consideration that, were they innoxious, and fit for the service of man, they would not hang so invitingly, but would have been gathered, deterred me from gratifying my inclination. However, I cut one with the axe, holding it in my hand ; in smell and appearance, when cut, it so exactly resembled some of the apples of England, that I had raised one of the halves up to my mouth, with an intention of tasting it, when one of our crew, seeing me under the tree, and knowing the deleterious nature of its fruit, came running up to me, knocked the cut apple out of my hand, asking what I was going to do ? assuring me that if I eat thereof, I should soon

be a corpse, for that the apples of the manchineel tree were the most deadly poison, not only to man, but also to cattle, none of whom will even shelter under its branches. Thankful for so providential an escape, I silently adored that Being, "whose ways are past finding out;" who had, I concluded, directed the steps of my messmate to the manchineel tree, of whose deadly effects I had often heard, but had never witnessed in others, or even had an opportunity of seeing the tree itself. In smelling at the apple, after cutting it, I had accidentally touched my nose therewith, when a blister almost instantaneously rose upon it, and such was the corrosive nature of the juice and a liquid that the apple produced, that blisters were immediately raised between the fingers, or wherever they happened to touch. I now cast away what at first appeared a prize, happy to escape the consequence that would have resulted from taking into the stomach the inviting fruit, in appearance like the golden pippin. The manchineel tree is indigenous here, as well as the other West India Islands; in size it equals the English oak, producing beautifully grained wood, of durable texture, capable of receiving a high polish, and of being applied to useful and ornamental purposes, under proper management; but, unless the juice of the bark is burnt out, at the time of cutting down the tree, such is its corrosive nature that, it will, like the apples, raise blisters on the tender parts of the

body, and destroy the fabric of linen, if exposed to its touch.

After returning to my messmates with some firewood, during the time the boat was getting calked, and her bottom repaired, I took a turn on the island, thereby having an opportunity of seeing a number of sheep. The greatest part of them resembled goats in their covering; for, having lost their wool, that was sticking to the bushes of the prickly pear, and strewed on the ground, it was succeeded by short stiff hair. The berries of the prickly pear, when ripe, are pleasant eating, and prescribed as a specific in the bloody flux, so very prevalent in the West Indies. As I was collecting some of these berries, I fell in with an old black man, the only human inhabitant of the island. He invited me to his hut, the most miserable-looking one I had ever witnessed. It was scarcely an apology for the residence of man in the lowest state of uncivilized nature; being nothing more than a number of barrel hoops stuck in the ground, and covered with a piece of tarpawling; his bed was dried leaves; no furniture of any description added to his comfort. In this place, he said he stopt several weeks, being supplied with provisions every two or three days, by the person whose property he was; who, in return, took with him whatever he had caught. Not seeing any thing likely to be the produce of labour, I inquired how he spent his time, and what he caught? In reply,



he informed me, that in the day time he caught land-crabs, in the night lobsters; shewing me some of each. Never having had an opportunity of seeing the former taken, I desired him to shew me the method, if it would be no disadvantage to him. Complying with my request, he immediately provided himself with a pickaxe, a spade, and a long supple stick; thus provided, we set off together in search of land-crabs, the whole species burrowing in the ground like rabbits. As soon as he discovered a fresh burrow, the supple stick was introduced as far as possible, by which he knew the direction the crab had taken, and was able to pursue it to its remotest recess, and then unhouse it, by means of the pickaxe, digging away the incumbent earth. I was soon gratified with a view of a remarkably large crab, nearly covered over with black hair, measuring more than three inches in length. I had seen many different species of this fish, but none so hairy, or equal in size to the one just caught, and those shewn me in his paltry hut.

The lobsters were somewhat like the large crawfish, some of them weighing four or five pounds each: but, as they were taken in the night-time, I had not an opportunity of seeing any caught. He, however, described his method of taking them in a very simple way, as simple as the method itself. It was performed, he said, by means of some lighted wood, and a staff, or club, one end being cased with

iron, having several spikes projecting therefrom, about an inch asunder, straight and without barbs. Carrying the lighted wood in his left hand, the iron-ended staff in his right, he approached the edge of the water, holding the blaze near to its surface. The lobsters, he said, attracted by the blazing wood, frequently sprang quite out of the water on the beach, falling an easy prey to him: but he most commonly struck them, when near enough to him, with one or other of the spikes, penetrating their crustaceous covering, and thereby enabling him to secure them.

After witnessing the old man's method of catching land-crabs, to me a novel mode of fishing; after learning theoretically how to seduce lobsters to their own destruction, and acknowledging the favour he had conferred on me, we parted. Leaving him busily employed with his pickaxe, spade, and supple stick, I returned to the boat, which was nearly ready for launching into the water. When afloat, we got in some sand, and proceeded to the ship; making a few trips for the same article, a small quantity being sufficient, merely for ballast, as we were only going round to West End, to take in a quantity of rum, sugar, &c.; the vessel being partly freighted by Mr. Hall, our passenger, from St. Simon's. Leaving Captain Dale and his two horses at Bass End, a light breeze soon carried us to

West End, where we brought up; moored the ship; and soon had her ready for taking in her cargo; superintended by Mr. Hall, as we were then without a mate.

## CHAPTER XIV.

The Author and a Messmate resolve to leave the Neptune—  
Their first Scheme abandoned—Unlucky Accident—Arrival of  
an English Sloop at St. Croix—The Author quits the Neptune,  
and obtains a passage in the Sloop to Grenada—Captain Dale  
goes to the same place—Arrival at Grenada—Defrauded of my  
Wages by Capt. Dale—Meet him accidentally, fourteen years  
after, at Scarbrough—His appearance and circumstances at  
that time.

As I had hoped for liberation from the Neptune, by some British vessel touching at St. Croix, from one of the English Islands, on her passage home, and as none had arrived when we had taken in nearly two-thirds of our cargo, I felt a strong inclination to desert, and wait for the expected opportunity ; rather than return to Georgia, some parts of which appeared to me doomed to complete destruction, from the ravages of the Indians, and the unparalleled supineness of the settlers. Dutch John was equally dissatisfied ; and, had not a ray of hope beamed on our minds, from an assurance of Mr. Hall, that, as soon as we had completed our cargo, we should sail for Baltimore, it is very likely we should have followed the example of Mr. Hebden and Tom Grace. Notwithstanding that my money was nearly done, and the prospect of an English vessel arriving before we should be ready for sea, became very doubtful,



I resolved, for the present, not to return to America, though at the risk of losing what wages were due to me; for I concluded that a man like Capt. Dale, who was anxious to take every advantage of his hands, during the time they were in his employ, would not hesitate to turn my leaving the Neptune, in the West Indies, to his own account, by refusing to pay me, when he knew I should have no chance of enforcing my just demands.

Such are the effects of disappointment, that, though the prospect of sailing for Baltimore had charms, compared with going back to Georgia, only a few days before, I was now, as well as Dutch John, determined to visit neither place, provided we could enter into any other employ. In hope of gaining some information on this head, we went ashore as usual on the Sunday, John, on this occasion, sporting one of the white shirts purchased at Mrs. Basket's, of St. Simon's. Perambulating the town, chance directed our steps to a small rum store, where were seated some Danish soldiers, with whom John soon entered into conversation, in the Danish language, which, from its near approximation to the dialect spoken in that part of Yorkshire whence I came, together with the smattering of it I had learned amongst these Danes, I understood sufficiently, to enable me to know the subject of their discourse. It turned on smuggling, denominated here the False Trade; carried on very extensively, between this island and the

Spanish main, Porto Rico, Crab Island, &c. Desirous of learning the nature of the False Trade, I entered into conversation with a Danish sailor, who spoke English about as well as I spoke his language. We understood each other tolerably well; from the account he gave me, I learned that, to a sailor, the advantages were great, counterbalanced, however, by great risks; those taken in it, by the *Guarda Costas*, or armed vessels belonging to Spain, being immediately hung. The Dutchman had often mentioned this trade to me, he having been employed therein; but I had not any idea of this being the very place from which he had sailed: though I subsequently learned, that he had shipt, as a boatswain, on board of a brig belonging to a Mr. Foster, of West End, who had a ship, the brig in question, and a schooner.

Having drunk pretty freely of grog, John was very easily persuaded by the soldiers to take a hand at cards with them. Confident of success, he sat down; but, with all his cunning, they were an overmatch for him, draining his pockets of the very last coin he possessed. He then applied to me for a small loan; as my whole stock was no more than two dollars, and as I was decidedly against gaming, I felt reluctance in advancing one half of my whole treasure, though at length, through his earnest importunities, I made a sacrifice of one dollar; for it soon followed the rest of John's money. Buoyed

up with the hope of a change of fortune, like most of the votaries of gaming, John pressed me closely for the last dollar. "Should that go too," inquired I, "who will pay our reckoning?" "Ah! Darby," said he, "mine luck has been pad, put it vill soon be petter." "It wont do," said I; "we are sure we must pay for the liquor we have drunk; but not at all sure of winning money to pay for it with: let your present loss be your last." No arguments of John being able to extract the solitary piece out of my pocket, he made a virtue of necessity; declined play; left his situation, placed himself along side of me and the Danish sailor, looked glum, and was so in reality; scarcely opening his mouth, except to take a swig at the grog; which was to be paid for jointly by Mynheer, the Danish sailor, and myself, who had drunk together. Intimating to the sailor our desire of discharging the account against us, and removing from a place where we were nearly, though not unfairly, done out of our money, he feigned an excuse to go to the door, keeping us waiting in suspense, a very considerable time; for, as he had not hinted his desire to desist from drinking, nor bidding us farewell, we expected his return; but expected it in vain! So that the whole expense fell upon the first and last persons in the firm; the amount thereof frightening one half of all the money we were both possessed of, which I paid. We then left, my comrade becoming more talkative, the grog,

of which he had "sift and sift," giving a loose to his tongue: he explained more fully, as we walked along, the nature of the False Trade, assuring me that there was no danger of being captured by the Spaniards, if we could get into Mr. Foster's employ, as his three vessels always sailed together, bidding defiance to the Spanish armed vessels.

His representation, though not florid, was favourable; and I began to feel an inclination to engage in the trade; the only objection I had, was the chance of falling into the hands of the Spaniards; dreading them, under such circumstances, as much as the back-settlers of America did the retaliating Indians. After some deliberation, we concluded to wait on Mr. Foster, for the purpose of engaging with him; the day was far spent, seven o'clock p. m. having arrived before we reached his house. On inquiring for Mr. Foster, we were informed that he was much indisposed, and could not be seen. Whether the half-tipsy Dutchman suspected the veracity of the servant or not, he never hinted to me; but, from that moment, he became more urgent to see him, desiring the servant to acquaint his master, that Garrett Barnes, who was once boatswain of his brig, wished to see him on particular business. The servant waited on Mr. Foster, and soon returned with instructions to conduct us to him. Accompanying the servant to the opposite side of the house, we all three ascended a flight of steps, on the out-



side, which led to a portico, supported by pillars of good workmanship, giving an imposing appearance to the house, which was the most elegant of any at West End, and was situated at the opposite end of the town to where the fort stood. When we were introduced to its proprietor, he was laid on a sofa: he recollected Garrett Barnes, and was well pleased to see him (Dutch John being a nick-name by which the Hollander was called). We soon acquainted him with the nature of our visit, receiving in return an assurance of an engagement in the morning: elated with the prospect, we thanked him for the promise, bowed more lowly than gracefully, bade him good night, and soon found ourselves under the portico, ready to descend the flight of steps; which having done, we, in a short time, gained the road leading from Mr. Foster's to the wharf; the sea lying on the left, and a row of houses running on the right.

Having more than half a mile to walk, and expecting to hear the evening gun fired every moment, I urged the Dutchman to exertion, desiring him to put his best leg foremost: but he was deaf to my entreaties, and scorned to alter his pace. I wished him in the same humour for walking, as Mr. Simpson was in at the time when he was afraid of being too late for dinner, at Bailey's, of Black Island. He would not budge a bit faster, though in danger of becoming a prize, perhaps to the very soldiers who

had won his money at cards. Nothing could induce him to move quicker, and I was unwilling to leave him. The consequence of his tardiness was, we were not more than half the way to the wharf when the drums beat at the fort; had I preferred my own convenience to humouring my messmate, I could have gained the wharf before the soldiers, and might, very probably, have got into some boat. But, whenever I headed John a little, he bawled out, "Stop, Darby, stop." I now became deaf to his vociferations, and walked gently on, expecting him to follow me; but, to my great surprise, he had wheeled about and left me.

Advancing towards the wharf, where I was sure some of the military would be posted, I went down to the waterside, and, fearful of being observed, laid down, at full length, amongst a quantity of plantain leaves, drift weed, &c. determined, if not discovered, to remain there till our ship should be hailed by Mr. Hall, or by either of our captains, ordering the boat to fetch them on board, a thing very commonly done in the evening; but, after remaining nearly covered with the leaves till my patience was exhausted, none of the three coming, I hailed the Neptune myself, concluding that, as I was unobserved by the soldiers, if the boat should put off from the vessel, I could hail it, as it approached the wharf, not doubting but that it would pick me up; it being my intention to dash into the water, as the boat

drew near to the beach. The moon shed a dazzling radiance over the clear water, but I could not descry our boat ; though, filled with anxiety, I directed the whole of my attention to our ship, keeping my eyes steadfastly fixed thereon. Notwithstanding I fancied I had used every precaution to prevent discovery, just as I was complimenting myself on my cleverness in eluding the vigilance of the soldiers, I heard something approach my leafy recess : calling to mind the quandary I was thrown into by a pig, when concealed behind the old barn door, while waiting for the return of Mungo with a cask of fresh water ; I took courage, raised up my head from amongst the plantain leaves, to convince myself who, or what was stirring : when, to my astonishment and mortification, two soldiers were standing close by me. They immediately seized me, with a rudeness becoming savages ; but I made not the least resistance, appearing to go with them with pleasure rather than reluctance. When we arrived on the road leading to the fort, at the distance of about thirty yards from the waterside, being placed between them, and walking at more than an ordinary speed, as if eager to get to the fort, he who guarded me on the side next to the water, quitted his hold ; the other slackened his grasp, holding me very slightly. Quickening our pace, till it approached nearly to a run, I was determined to risk one effort to regain my freedom, concluding within myself

that, were I to make a dart in a contrary direction, I might liberate myself from the one who still held me ; not doubting, from what I had seen of these soldiers before, that I should outstrip them in fleetness. The soldier who had let go his hold stepped rather before us ; I scarcely felt the other, nor did he feel me long ; for, making a spring, in so unexpected a manner, I was soon at liberty to make the best use I could of my legs, which I did by hurrying down to the beach, where I arrived before the two astonished Danes had recovered from their surprise.

Finding a clear place on the beach, I bolted into the water ; that being the only likely way I had of escaping : for, had I kept the road, their bawlings might have caused some of their comrades to intercept me. The only fear I had was, of being fired at, which proved groundless ; they contenting themselves with pursuing me to the water edge, and, when there, pelting me with stones, not one of which hit or came near me. When out of the reach of these missiles, I became stationary, calling out, and mocking them in the signals given from the fort ; thereby irritating their minds, already enraged by losing a prize. Chagrined and disappointed, they left the beach, wishing me at the devil for the slippery trick I had played them ; leaving me to my choice of returning ashore, or of swimming to the ships at anchor, towards which I made ; sometimes swimming on my back, by way of relief to myself.



In this position, my hat, which was well soaked with water, came over my ears ; but did not prevent me hearing some one hail the Neptune. I answered, though at a distance, merely in joke, for I was quite cheerful while swimming, pleased at having escaped from the soldiers, though pained in my feet ; for, although the place where I darted into the water appeared smooth and level, I found, on rushing in, that it abounded in large stones, over which I must pass before I could commence swimming. On answering the person who hailed our ship, the crew of a small vessel, at anchor near to where I was, hearing my voice in the water, supposed it was somebody drowning, and very humanely put off their boat, unobserved by me. Though swimming on my back, I heard a noise, looked round, and perceived a boat containing two negroes close to me ; they pressed me to get in ; but, as I felt a desire to swim to the Neptune, which lay considerably beyond the other vessels, the nearest of which was upwards of a hundred yards from the wharf, I at first objected, but afterwards consented. Well pleased to find their fears groundless, they soon put me on board their vessel, informing me she was in the false trade.

The crew, learning the cause of my being in the water, were highly delighted with a recital of the adventure, enjoying it more than I could ; for I now experienced great pain in my feet and legs ; unable to account for which, I mentioned it to the people

on board, who proposed and set about examining my feet. The result was, they were found to be covered over with the large sharp prickles of the sea-egg, or urchin, many of which measure more than two inches in length. The pain was acute, and increased till it became almost past bearing ; so that, had it not been for the love of liberty, inherent in the breast of an Englishman, I should have been better in the fort, with whole feet, than where I then was, having them full set with these sharp quill-like points. Several of the people with whom I was conversing, had been in the same predicament, and, unsolicited, imparted to me a method of extracting the pain-inflicting prickles that remained in the foot, sunk below the surface, or broken therein. Every moment the pain seemed to increase ; my feet and legs began to swell, so that, at the suggestion of some of the crew, I was put on board the Neptune, by the two negroes who had just before picked me up, in order to apply the remedy prescribed ; having first learned every particular respecting the false trade, corroborative of what I had heard before. Arrived at the ship, I found Captain Coates in a passion, at seeming neglect in his men not having immediately attended him with the boat ; those on board averred, that they had not heard the ship hailed : he, on the contrary, swore that he had been answered, and he thought by Darby ; but, not being on board at the time, I could not answer for myself.

Captain Coates perceiving me limp as I hobbled along the deck, accompanied by two strange negroes, inquired what I had been after? in a sterner manner than he commonly used towards me. Convinced that truth goes the farthest, I related to him my rencounter with the soldiers, acknowledged that I had answered him as I was swimming, inducing a belief in those who heard me in the water that some one was drowning; to rescue whom, the two negroes then present put off in their vessel's boat, and had not only picked me up, but rowed me to our own ship. Knowing that sailors often trump up stories to impose on the credulous, and were apt at invention to deceive their officers, he chose to trust to the evidence of his own sense of touch, rather than to my declaration; to satisfy himself that I had been in the water, he felt at the whole of my clothes, particularly my hat, nearly shapeless, from having imbibed such a quantity of water, that it formed an envelope to my ears. Finding me as wet as a newly-drowned rat, and the two negroes corroborating part of my story, it gained credit with the captain, who, enjoying a joke, if well managed, changed his rage into good humour, laughing loudly as he observed, "Darby, I'm glad you've proved yourself a true Yorkshire bite, and bilked the busy lubbers."

As soon as the captain retired to the cabin, all hands turned surgeons, or surgeon's mates. A

quantity of the same kind of fat as was thrown into the water to still its surface, previous to diving for conchs, was immediately made hot; in which my feet were immersed, according to instructions given in the small vessel. The intention of this was, to cause the prickles to start, as it is called, or work themselves out of the flesh. During the first three quarters of an hour, no symptoms of starting appeared, though I received much ease, by getting rid of many that were broken off, partly out of the foot; these were taken out with the fingers. The fat was kept as hot as I could bear it, and, to my inexpressible joy, at the expiration of the hour several began to start, rendering extraction as easy as taking out the quill feathers of a fowl in the moult, being in appearance nearly the same. The following morning my feet underwent another soaking, in the scum from the fat of fish-fed pigs. Aided by day-light, the last of some scores was drawn out, and in three days I was quite free from pain.

If the reader, in any of his juvenile ramblings, exploring the recesses of the yellow-flowered furze, desirous of robbing the linnet of its young, ever pitched forward with his pilfering hands amongst the well-defended branches of the prickly copse; or if, in pursuit of the many-coloured butterfly, eager to catch the shining fugitive, he ever fell upon a stubborn thistle, subjecting him to the slow and painful process of extracting the offending points of



its leaves with a needle, he will be able to form an idea of the pleasure I felt in the communication made to me, respecting the property of hot fat, in discharging from the flesh the prickles of the sea-egg, which exceed in painfulness the other two, before the operation, in proportion to their greater length and thickness.

As all hands expected hearing of Dutch John from the fort, we were agreeably surprised, when he came on board the next morning, to find that he had, by taking a tack into the country, eluded the whole of the clumsy-looking troops. His fine ruffled shirt, that, the day before, was white, looked little better than a soot bag ; his appearance altogether was like that of a chimney sweep, which he ascribed to having slept in a filthy hut, amongst a number of negroes.

Changeable in mind as the chameleon is supposed to be in colour, we abandoned the project of entering into the false trade ; and I reconciled myself to a trip to Baltimore, if we should be ready for sea before any English vessel should arrive, which now appeared very likely to be the case, a very few days only being necessary to enable us to complete taking in our cargo. Those few days passed away, and preparations were made for putting out to sea. All that remained undone was, the hoisting in of the boat, and getting up the anchor, both of which would have been effected in half an hour's time, and we should have been under way, had not a

small sloop, under English colours, come into the bay. The sight was to me gratifying beyond expression. I lost not a moment in thinking what plan to adopt; my resolve was instant and irrevocable. I flew to Captain Coates, in the cabin, stated the fact, and expressed my determination. He, coming upon deck, asserted pretty roundly that she was not English; Capt. Dale was more positive in the same declaration, but, by way of appeasing me, said that, when she brought up, I might go on board to make the inquiry, what she was, and whither bound. On her bringing up, within fifty yards of the Neptune, with a light heart I sprang into our boat, followed by one of our men. We waited not for a formal word of command, but, plying our oars, skimmed with velocity the fifty yards, and soon had an interview with the captain, from whom we learned that the sloop was the James Campbell, of Bermuda; that she was bound for St. Thomas's, another Danish island, not more than eight or ten leagues from St. Croix; and after there taking in a quantity of fustic, and other dyewoods, she would proceed to Grenada. My heart bounded with pleasure at the intelligence, and I asked the favour of a passage; which he readily granted, wishing me to lose no time in getting whatever I had on board the Neptune into his sloop, as he should set sail for St. Thomas's in a few hours. "The sooner and better," said I, as we got into the boat to return to our own

vessel: arrived at which, Captains Dale and Coates, as also Mr. Hall, the Scots store-keeper from St. Simon's, hastily inquired the sloop's name and destination. Anxiety appeared on the faces of all three, as if they hoped that my wishes would be frustrated; and they looked confused, when I detailed what had passed between me and the captain of the James Campbell.

When Captain Dale heard that she was bound for Grenada, he determined, if possible, to go there, to learn all particulars of the brig wrecked at Du Quesne bay; and desired me to return to the sloop, with his compliments to its captain, requesting to know if he and his servant could have a passage to Grenada. With the despatch of a courier pending the most important negociations, I hastened to and returned from the sloop, bringing to Captain Dale the intelligence he wished to hear, that both he and his servant should be accommodated. Preparations were instantly made; all hands were busily employed in removing trunks, &c. into the boat. All on board mustered to see us before we left. Capt. Coates, as he shook me by the hand, wished me safely moored alongside of my friends, in the county that gave him birth—the young Irishman invoked the Virgin to take me under her protection—James Wilson hoped I should never be swamped again, as I journeyed through life, speaking with a fervency that convinced me he felt the force of his own expression—

Anthony, the Dane, promised to make my respects to Mr. Le Febre, the first time he visited Sapello Island, giving me a glass of rum, to drink Mr. and Mrs. M'Quin's good health in—Dutch John shed a tear of regret at parting—and I felt overpowered, as surrounded by this small band of messmates, all expressing, in different ways, their regard for poor Darby, as they called me. We reciprocally exchanged the grasp of friendship, and bade each other farewell.

On arriving at the sloop, Capt. Dale was welcomed on board by the captain thereof, with a degree of politeness, unpractised by him to whom it was shewn. From the deck of the *James Campbell*, I took a parting view of my late messmates, after being on board about an hour; the *Neptune* getting under way, in that time, and leaving West End, for Baltimore, with a fair wind. The same evening we left St. Croix, for St. Thomas's. At day-light the following morning, we passed Jansen's point, proceeded up the inlet, and brought up near the town, and almost instant preparations made for taking in the fustic and other dyewoods. Completing our cargo in three days, we sailed for Grenada; at which island we arrived in eight days, coming to an anchor at the head of the Canash. Captain Dale manifested the most anxious solicitude to go ashore, ordering his black servant to follow him as soon as possible, to a Mr. Carr's lodgings: to which place he



was soon enabled to go, from the assistance I rendered him, in getting his master's luggage into the boat.

Equally as destitute of money as I was when I first met with Capt. Coates, I was under the necessity of remaining on board, in order to save the expense of lodgings. Having some provisions, brought from the Neptune, I could stay with a better grace; at which, however, the captain wondered, and made a number of observations, so nearly allied to questions, that they drew from me the outlines of Capt. Dale's conduct to me. His advice was exactly the same as I had received from Mr. Aspinall, respecting Capt. Evans, to follow him wherever he went, till he paid me my wages. Following his advice, I repaired to Mr. Carr's, but was no better for my walk, the captain having gone to La Bay, but was expected returning on the following day. More desirous of being in possession of a little cash, than of exposing Captain Dale, I requested the servant, whom I saw, to acquaint him with my visit, and, in case I did not see him, to desire him to leave me a little money, as I was entirely without; consequently, under an obligation to the captain of the James Campbell, whose goodness allowed me to remain on board. The servant promised to advocate my cause, but Captain Dale had no veneration for that impressive saying, "Ask, and ye shall receive." On the following day, I was informed, that since my departure he had been at his lodgings, but that he immediately

left for Du Quesne, without leaving me a single dollar.

As his chief business centered in Du Quesne, and as I began to foresee that the obtaining my wages might be attended with some difficulty, I resolved to follow him to that place; determined to dog him, as I had done Captain Evans, of the *Hudibras*. Night came, but no consolation for Darby came with it. Disappointment prevented the refreshing influence of sleep; so that I might, on the following morning, exclaim with the poet, "With the sun I rise at morn." The early beams of that luminary shot through the clouds, as I left the *James Campbell*, for Du Quesne; which place he had left a short time before my arrival there. As he had gone to La Bay, and might, had I followed him, have evaded me, I returned to the sloop, well tired; "of nothing certain, but of labour lost."

Unable to obtain money where it was due, I ventured to ask the captain of the sloop, if he would favour me with the use of a couple of dollars, until I could meet with Captain Dale, assuring him that he was indebted to me four months' wages, at nine dollars per month. His prudence foiled me, telling me, in a good natured manner, that I was very welcome to remain on board, but, as to lending money, it was what he had never been used to, and he hoped he should never contract so bad a habit, or indulge in such a ruinous practice. Though necessity had

triumphed over the diffidence of my nature, emboldening me to solicit the favour, it did not prevent me feeling ashamed, as I asked it; nor was I so inured to denials of this nature, as not to feel infinitely more so, as he very reasonably refused me. Unavailing were my endeavours to gain an interview with the man, to serve whom I had refused an advantageous offer made by Mr. Hall. I have since thought, that he was at Mr. Carr's when I made inquiries after him, and that wishing to evade me, he concerted measures accordingly. Day after day passed away; night after night returned; but no money came to me. The sloop was now ready for another trip to St. Thomas's, and as I had a great aversion to running a risk of involving myself in debt by being ashore, I was under the necessity of making the trip with the James Campbell.

At this time, there were only four ships at Grenada for England, it being nearly the close of the season, viz. the *Africa*, of Bristol; the *Kitty*, of Liverpool, guineaman; the *Olive Branch*, and the *Harvey's Desire*, both of London. As it was Capt. Dale's intention to go to England, I knew he would return by one of the four; but as none of them, except the *Olive Branch*, were in a state to leave the island soon, and she not ready, I felt less regret in having to make the trip than I otherwise should have done. I trusted to Providence for a speedy

return, nor was I disappointed; as we made Grenada in fourteen days from the time of leaving it.

On landing, I hied to Mr. Carr's, who informed me that Capt. Dale would be there on the following day; I now put in practice a little artifice, that suggested itself to me on the passage to St. Thomas's. It was, to secure a reception at Mr. Carr's, though at the expense of truth; I informed the host, that the captain, during my absence, had left word with a friend of his, that if he should happen to be either at Du Quesne, or La Bay, on my return to St. George's, he hoped I would remain in his lodgings, as he was not only very desirous of settling my account for wages, but as he had a very advantageous offer to make me. The unsuspecting Mr. Carr gave credit to the story, and paid every attention to my wants. I had address enough to introduce the loss of his brig, and spoke of Mr. Hebden as if I had known him all my life, which seemed to increase their attention to me; and I felt sorry that the idea had not struck me before. On the following day he returned from Du Quesne to St. George's, but night was far advanced before the worthy Scarborough gentleman made his appearance at Mr. Carr's; so that I had no knowledge of his arrival before the following morning, when, turning up my head, as I was going out at the back way, I perceived him looking out of the window of his lodging room. He was more polite than I expected, for, calling me



by the name I was best known by, he invited me up stairs, directing me how to find his room. On entering, he desired me to take a chair, for he was only partly dressed. Readily accepting the invitation, I recapitulated to him the unpleasant situation in which I had so long been, and still remained. He expressed some regret at my privations and disappointments ; but, like the bulk of pitying friends, never once thought of removing the cause, though he was the only person who had a duty to perform towards me on the island ; the performance of which I had a right to expect, but was miserably disappointed. Assuming an air of cheerfulness, he informed me that he purposed returning to England in the *Harvey's Desire*, and that he had procured me a passage in the same vessel. He then presented me with several woollen articles of wearing apparel, such as a great coat, stockings, &c. ; observing, that I should find them particularly serviceable when we arrived in a colder climate. As I was much in want of such things, they were the more acceptable, and I thought he was going to befriend me ; for, although my prospects of anticipated good had so often been blighted, I was easily imposed on by the semblance of good nature.

After some conversation on different subjects, I gave him to understand that my visit to him was for the purpose of receiving my wages. "Your wages !" said he, in seeming amazement ; "what wages do

you want?" "Thirty-six dollars, Sir," said I. "When I was on the point of engaging with Mr. Basket, at St. Simon's, you proposed that my former wages, which were six dollars per month, should be advanced to nine, if I would reship with Captain Coates; besides enjoying the privilege, if I thought proper, of leaving the Neptune at any of the West India Islands. That privilege I claimed and exercised, as you know, and those wages, as they have been due some time, I am now come to claim." "The d—l you are!" swore he, colouring as he spoke. "Why, you know, you young scoundrel, you were nothing more than a passenger. Wages indeed! However, I'll make you a present of eight dollars" (throwing them upon his dressing table). "But, Sir, said I"—"Take them, and the clothes, and be off," said he, interrupting me, and colouring still higher, as his passion rose; "or by the living"—"Don't take your Maker's name in vain, Sir," said I, hastily, as I took the eight dollars from the table: "the remaining eight-and-twenty dollars that are due to me are not worth an oath," continued I, as I stooped down to take the bundle of clothes from the floor. Remonstrances were ineffectual, and I was obliged to submit to the authoritative tone of callous insensibility, dictated by avarice, and delivered with as much consummate arrogance, as ever disgraced the lips of supercilious man: though not without muttering discontent, as I was approach-

ing the door. "What is that you say, Sirrah?" inquired he, sternly. "That I may perhaps see you again in another place," returned I. "You can have a passage in the Harvey's Desire," observed he, rather more mildly. "Had you paid me honestly," I answered, "it would have been very acceptable, but I think I have been a passenger long enough!" So saying, I withdrew, leaving him to indulge in those feelings that must necessarily arise in a mind, self convicted of an unworthy and dishonest action.\*

\* About fourteen years after my return home, being on an excursion of pleasure at Scarborough, in company with a relation, and viewing the preparations then making for launching the ship *Lady Johnstone*, I fancied I recognized, in the person of a genteel middle-aged man, who came up to and entered into conversation with the master carpenter, near to whom we stood, Captain Dale. Hinting the same to my relation, who had often heard me speak of him; "'tis very unlikely," said he, "that you should see him here."—"Not more so," said I, "than that I should be here myself; but I will approach a little nearer to him, and survey him attentively." I did so, but could not trace the features that I once thought I should never forget, and returned disappointed, and rather chagrined; as my relation enjoyed a hearty laugh at what he conceived my mistake, particularly as I kept my eyes steadfastly fixed on him, as if doubting their decision. However, his deportment and actions favoured the idea that I had first formed, and I approached him a second time; gazed as attentively at him as decorum would allow, and returned as uncertain as before, affording further matter of merriment to my friend, who indulged in it pretty freely. An aged seafaring man coming up to where we were standing, "Pray, Sir," said I, "can you inform me

## CHAPTER XV.

The Author engages on board a Droger, for a trip for a few days round Grenada—Meets with an old acquaintance, the black boy Bristol—Also a Yorkshireman, from the neighbourhood of Leeds, who is generous to him—Save the Droger's Boat, at the hazard of his life—Receives his Wages, and a handsome reward—Visits the old Nurse at the Hospital—Her Hypocrisy—Funeral of a Sailor—Engages in the Ship Africa, bound for London.

WITH less than a fourth part of my wages in my pocket, disappointment in my face, and the gift of clothes under my arm, I visited a person with whom I was on friendly terms, when at Grenada before; left the bundle at his house; and repaired to the sloop for my trunk. When I was about to bring it

who that gentleman is who is in close conversation with the master carpenter?"—"His name is Sedgefield Dale," answered the man, bluntly. "He is a married man, and has a family in Scarborough; was formerly in the West India trade, and had ships of his own in that employ, but was unfortunate, and lost a deal of money." I thanked him for the information, felt satisfied, and asked my companion what he thought of my judgment now? laughing at him, in my turn. In the course of the day, I made further inquiries respecting my late employer, particularly of Mr. Henderson, who at that time kept a billiard-room on the cliff: he knew Capt. Dale well, and said that he frequently played a game or two at his house, in the early part of the day. Desirous of an



away, the captain expressed a hope that I had succeeded in getting my wages ; but, when I informed him how scurvily Captain Dale had behaved, he declared that, had he thought him capable of acting so vile a part, he would not have suffered him to come on board, and hoped I should fall in with a

interview, I intimated my wish to Mr. Henderson, leaving my address with him, as he promised to favour me with an intimation of Captain Dale's first visit to the billiard-room. Early the next morning the desired information arrived ; I was then breakfasting, but lost no time in repairing to the Billiard-room ; however, on my arrival there, he had gone away, which reminded me strongly of the trips I had taken from Grenada to Du Quesne, in order to meet with the same gentleman. From the distance he had proceeded, I saw no possibility of overtaking him, except by making a cut down a steep part of the cliff ; that cut I made, though not without difficulty. It was then nearly low-water, and he was walking at a gentle pace within a short distance of its receding verge. As I drew near to him, I got between him and the water, recovered my wind a little, and gradually edged towards him. " Good morning, Sir," said I, as I came up to him. He turned towards me, moved politely, assuring me I had the advantage of him, as he did not recollect having ever seen me before. " You have, Sir," said I, " many times, both in America and the West Indies." I paused, but he could not recollect me. I mentioned the brig Neptune ; he eyed me from head to foot, still declaring his ignorance of me. " Do you remember a young man of the name of Butterworth," resumed I, who engaged with Capt. Coates at Charleston, and left the brig at St. Croix ?"—" Such a name does not live with me," was his answer. The more I parleyed with him, the firmer was my conviction of his being the man I supposed him to be ; his features becoming more familiar to me

better birth, and a more honest captain. I thanked him for his good wishes ; got my trunk ashore to my friend's house, from whence I had it conveyed to a rum store, in the Canash, formerly kept by Mr. Ryan, but who had just before left the West Indies for Ireland.

every moment. " Fourteen years may have made a wonderful alteration in me," said I. " As you neither remember my person nor my real name, have you any recollection of the boy Darby, Sir ?"—" Yes, yes," he replied, hastily ; " I knew Darby very well."—" Then, Sir," said I, " I am he that was that boy ;" moving politely to him. " Indeed !" exclaimed he, in the utmost astonishment ; at the same time his eyes filling with tears, which, acting as it were by sympathy, induced the like in mine. Numerous were the questions he asked ; mostly relating to domestic affairs, and my situation in life ; expressing the greatest satisfaction at my altered appearance, and the prospect I had of future competency. As I finished each sentence, he replied, " God bless me ! Most astonishing !" and such like expressions. After answering his questions, I ventured to inquire after his brother-in-law, Hebden. It was enough ! invectives superseded inquiry ; inveterate malignity glowed in his face, increasing its colour to a deep red. Rage dissipated reflection's tears, and he desired I would not mention the miscreant's name any more. Before we parted, he gave me a South Carolina invitation to dine with him, very conveniently forgetting to appoint either time or place. When I told him my stay in Scarborough would be about three weeks, he observed that many opportunities in that time would offer themselves to spend a few hours together. After several days' stay, without meeting with him, I was informed, by a resident of the town, that he neglected his family, seldom spending any time amongst them, preferring the company of one or two meretricious ladies, who resided at the

As I now found myself without the aid of Dutch John, to raise spirits; or his gimlet, to do it myself, I exchanged one of my dollars to pay for some rum, with which I was striving to smother reflection, when in came a person, who wanted two hands to engage

village of Scalby, in the neighbourhood; who found an interest in being on an establishment similar to Miss King, whom he had formerly abandoned. By this account, I was convinced that, though he appeared much more genteel, yet he was the same unprincipled man as ever. The next time I saw the slippery gentleman was at Donner's billiard-room; that gentleman coming in with him. Captain Dale retired in a few minutes, without renewing his invitation. Policy might dictate shyness, as doubtless he would anticipate questions that might be put to me by Mrs. Dale, respecting her brother John Hebden, had he introduced me to his family; questions that would have demanded answers highly injurious to himself, which he was wise enough not to risk; and I had no further conversation with him. The following season I paid another visit to Scarborough, and met with Captain Dale, who very politely gave me his hand, but no invitation to dine with him. As I felt desirous of hinting to him his former conduct to me, I proposed taking a glass with him, but he, "cautious ever," said he was much engaged, but would do himself that pleasure the first opportunity. Convinced that he was at his old trick of shuffling, I gave up the idea of bringing him to a sense of his reprehensible conduct, particularly as I subsequently learned from his son, that his behaviour at home was disgraceful in the extreme. This information was frankly communicated to me in consequence of the account I gave to young Dale, of his father's treatment of myself and his uncle, Hebden, in the West Indies, &c. &c.—Captain Dale became a bailiff of Scarborough several years prior to his demise, during which time I frequently saw him, but he always avoided me.

in a droger, a vessel employed to go round the island, collecting its produce and other goods, to be shipt for England. Anxious to improve my small capital, but still unwilling to lose an opportunity of returning to England, I inquired the probable length of time it would require to perform the trip. On learning that a week, or at most ten days, would bring us back to the Canash, I gladly embraced the offer, along with another young man, the wages being proportioned to nine dollars per month. The produce the droger was going to collect, was for the Africa, of Bristol, bound to London.

Going down to Mr. Thornton's wharf, where the droger lay, I recognized on the wharf, in the person of a young negro in livery, the boy Bristol, who acted as interpreter on board the Hudibras, and who was to have been sent by Captain Evans to Dr. Jolly's mother, at Bristol. How he came to be sold as a slave, was to me a mystery; a knowledge of Captain Evans raised in my mind a surmise, that he might have reported Bristol dead, amongst the revolvers, or such as fell victims to the dysentery, of which action he was every way capable. Bristol no sooner saw me, than he sprang up to me, with pleasure beaming in his eyes, expressive of gladness at seeing one whom he remembered at some former time. While I, in order to try how he would make himself known, pretended never to have seen him before. He eagerly grasped my hand, seizing it



like that of a friend whom he had long lost: I pushed him from me, inquiring who he was, and what he wanted? When he, evidently hurt by my coolness, asked, "What! you no know Bristol?" "No!" I answered, rather gruffly. "No!" said he, much agitated. "What matter you no know Bristol?" "What Bristol?" said I, still appearing shy. "Bristol come in Capitain Evans' ship: you come in Capitain Evans' ship!" he replied, smilingly, as if he expected such information awakening recollection in me. Memory was still feigned absent, and the poor fellow capered and ran about me almost frantic. He next mentioned the slaves revolting; named the Eboes in particular; made the most intelligible signs he could, representing the struggle between our hands and his countrymen, to see who should possess him, when we drew him up out of the hatchway of the Hudibras. At the word Hudibras, I smiled, which he observed, and again seized my hand, saying, "Me Bristol." "Ah! Bristol," said I, "how are you? yes I remember you well, and hope you have got a good master." The boy was overjoyed when he found that I knew him, and informed me, that his master and mistress, together with a negro girl, who came along with the Hudibras, were going passengers in the droger to Cariuacou, one of the Grandillas, near Grenada. After some little conversation with Bristol, his master and mistress, accompanied by Mr. Nicholson, master

of the droger, came up to us, followed by the negro girl, who no sooner saw me than she came to me in the same manner as Bristol had done; but I had no recollection of her. She informed her master and mistress, that I came from Africa in the same ship with her and Bristol: both expressed a desire to have a little conversation with me, but were prevented, from my being engaged in getting the vessel out of the Canash.

Having effected this, we proceeded to a plantation, near Guave, where we took in a few hogsheads of sugar, and where I met with an adventure, as satisfactory as it was unexpected. The person who superintended the shipping of the sugar recognized me, by my speech, to be a Yorkshireman; and without formal ceremony, asked me from what part of the county I came? I, as unceremoniously answered, Leeds, in the West Riding. He seemed lost in astonishment: "we are neighbours, then," replied he, as soon as surprise allowed him to speak. "I come from Horsforth," continued he, "which you know is only five miles from Leeds." When I told him my name, it was very familiar to him, as he knew my family well; though I had not any knowledge of him prior to this interview. But such was the respect he had for the county that gave him birth, that he shewed me a kindness because I came therefrom. "If you had any thing to put a stone or two of sugar in," said he, "it is at your service;

it might be useful before you get to Leeds: I am sorry that I have no bag to let you have along with you, as you might have filled it, and should have been as welcome as the flowers in May, as they say at Horsforth." Yorkshiremen are generally said to be troubled with after-thought; but, on the present occasion, the adage was verified, "Necessity is the mother of invention." An excellent substitute for a bag presented itself in my shirt; and, as I was not quite so nice in stomach as when I left home, off came shirt and handkerchief too, into which my countryman stowed between thirty and forty pounds weight; regretting that I had not a wool-sack, or a Yorkshire blanket. A fine hint, thought I, at the idea of converting a shirt (stript off the back of its owner) into a bag, to contain his free-will offering. But, as I had often heard the old proverb, "All is fish that comes to the net," I thought, in the present instance, any thing should serve for a net that would catch the fish. I could only thank my countryman for his present, which I soon got on board; and then assisted in getting in the hogsheads, which done, we shook hands with the fervency of real friendship, though strangers. The droger immediately left the place, for others, where we continued taking in goods for the Africa.

When we arrived at that part of the island near Cariuacoa, we bore away for that small island, which we soon gained, anchoring in a fine open bay.

The boat that we had along with us, towed at the stern, was brought alongside of the droger, into which got the master and mistress of Bristol, with that youth and the negro girl, and were soon put ashore. The gentleman requested Mr. Nicholson to remain at Cariuacoa a short time, as he intended making him a small present, for the politeness shewn them; and, if ever man deserved a token of respect, that man was Mr. Nicholson, whose suavity of temper, and studiousness to please, had made him a favourite with all the colonists of respectability; each honouring the principle by which he was actuated: and, if any thing could have induced me to stop in this part of the world, it would have been the hope of being employed in the service of such a master. As I had anticipated enjoyment in the conversation of Bristol's master, I felt the most poignant regret at beholding him and his lady sick the whole of the passage, thereby blighting my hopes; as I was very desirous to know how Bristol had been made a slave, contrary to the express desire of Mr. Jolly, surgeon of the Preston, who designed him to enjoy the indescribable sweets of liberty, in the land of freedom, England. In less than an hour from the passengers' landing, a negro, with his master's compliments, waited on Mr. Nicholson with a young pig and a couple of fine fowls; which were as gratefully received, as well merited.

Immediately after, we left Cariuacoa for Grenada;



touching at several places on that island, for hogsheads of sugar, till we had completed our cargo; when we bore away with it, for St. George's, to ship it on board the *Africa*. We had a contrary wind, causing us to beat. The boat that we had with us belonged to the Messrs. Baileys, of London; it having been left at St. George's, and being too large to be taken on board the droger, was towed at its stern. The towing rope, chafed by the sudden jerks to which it was exposed every time the vessel was put about, parted; of course, the boat was adrift, causing the greatest anxiety in Mr. Nicholson for its safety, the wind blowing fresh, and the duskiess of evening gaining on the horizon. The droger was instantly put about, for the purpose of getting to the weather side of the boat, and dropping down to it under easy sail. Mr. Nicholson took the helm, and steered right to the object of his solicitude, having previously ordered one of the negro sailors to leap into it; myself and others having ropes ready to throw into the boat, for the negro to catch hold of, in order to check it, and bring it up alongside of the droger. The negro appointed to leap into the boat, as soon as we came up with it, like Quashee and Cato on a former occasion, refused; asking, why neither Kennedy (the name of the young man engaged along with me at the rum-store) nor I was ordered to risk our lives, as we were receiving more wages than he or any of the negroes on board?

Anger got the better of Mr. Nicholson's mildness ; still, he durst not punish the disobedient negro, who, he perceived, as we passed the boat, had not made the attempt ; as she was then empty. Again we had to get to windward of her, which we effected, coming close to her ; all the negro sailors, four in number, had received orders to make an attempt to board her, but Mr. Nicholson might as well have ordered the boat to board the droger. All four held a coil of rope in their hands, to throw into the boat, but not one would attempt to throw himself in. Again we passed the boat—all remained on board the sloop—not one volunteered his services, to oblige so kind a master : not one, that was ordered, obeyed the mandate of his employer ; who now, finding himself neglected, stormed like one beside himself, but stormed in vain ! It was now nearly dark, and the object of our attention was, for some time, lost to our view ; Mr. Nicholson again took the helm : all were on the look out, two of the negroes declaring that they would get into the boat, should we again come up with it. An opportunity soon presented itself ; the boat was descried right a-head, within fifteen fathoms of the droger. I instantly called out to the worthy Mr. Nicholson, whose anger was rather appeased : the peak of the mainsail was let drop ; I requested the two negroes to prepare for the attempt, as we were within ten yards of the boat : they stared at each other, but neither of them

prepared. It was soon alongside of us, but not sufficiently near for any one to leap into it. Concluding in my mind that, if we now missed it, we might never see it again, as darkness still advanced, and all hope of the negroes trying to secure it having vanished, without saying a word to any one, I slipped off my shirt and hat, and into the water I jumped, as far as possible. The sea was much agitated; the boat was rolling about; when, as Providence ordained it (let sceptics carp at the idea, if they choose), just as I began to despair of getting into it, from the circumstance of her drifting as fast as I could swim, a swell of the sea, on which I rose like a coot, pitched me very conveniently into her; for which I felt grateful to heaven, convinced that its providential care had placed me there.

Though not more than a minute elapsed between my leaping from the droger and being cast into the boat, the ropes in the hands of the negroes were rendered useless, by their having passed me; of course, I could not reach them. With a small biscuit-barrel, I threw out the water which the boat had shipped, and kept it tolerably clear: however, I could not keep myself dry, for after knocking about, as I judged, half an hour, a heavy squall came on; rain fell in torrents; the wind increased, which, with the rain, caused me to feel a shivering cold. Possessed of a cotton shawl, I tied the ends of it round my neck; it covered my shoulders like a

mantle, and kept off in some degree the intensity of the cold. I had now time for reflection. All was dark. I could neither hear nor see any thing of the droger: destitute of an oar, I resorted to the same means that I had done in the lighter; tore up by force a piece of the inside bottom-board, enabling myself with it to keep her head to sea, thereby preventing her shipping so much water, and keeping her easier. As I had, in Africa, been similarly situated, where there appeared little or no chance of being picked up, except by the negroes, who might have murdered me and kept the boat, I took courage, particularly on reflecting, that I could not be more than four miles from the Grampuses, small rocks near Salines point, entering into St. George's bay; consoling myself with the probability of being taken up by some vessel, as there were many of different nations and descriptions daily passing. In case of being taken up by either French, Spanish, or Dutch vessel, and taken to any of the islands of those respective nations, I knew the boat of the Baileys was worth ten times as much as the property that I had on board the droger; I therefore regretted my situation the less, though to some it might have appeared frightful indeed.

Nearly benumbed with cold, I was clapping my hands against my sides, crossing my arms as I gave the motion, to generate heat; when I heard a shouting noise to windward of me. I answered the shout,



and soon had the satisfaction of seeing the droger bearing gently down upon me. As soon as I was alongside of her, a rope was thrown to me, which catching, I took a turn round the forethought, not having time to pass it through the ring, used for that purpose; till the boat was hauled up to the stern, where I made it fast, previous to being assisted into the vessel by Mr. Nicholson, the cold having nearly deprived me of the proper use of my limbs. With that generosity that peculiarly marked the conduct of Mr. Nicholson, he furnished me with a shirt out of his own wardrobe, pressing me to retire to his cot or birth; into which I had scarcely crept, when he entered the cabin, bringing me some warm rum and water, desiring me to make free with it; at the same time seating himself beside me, till I drank it. During the interval, he informed me that he should have fallen in with me much sooner, but for an accident, occasioned by putting the vessel about; the mainboom swinging, or going over, caught the top of the companion, and was carried away. He said, they had shewn a light, which, however, I did not perceive till we were very near each other: the only use I could have made of it, had I seen it, would have been the cheering up of my spirits, as I could not direct my course at pleasure, nor make any progress with the boat. Mr. Nicholson's local knowledge must have been great, or he could not have found me so readily in the dark, after an absence of four hours.

Business demanding him upon deck, he left me in quiet possession of his cot, indulging me in its use till morning; at which time, awaking and going upon deck, I was most agreeably surprised to find the droger moored at Mr. Thornton's wharf, in the Canash, where I first went on board. The sun was shining with great power; the face of nature looked beautiful, contrasted with its gloom a short time before. Labour no longer oppressed the slave. No noise was heard, except that of the solitary and inharmonious bell, announcing the arrival of the time for public worship: it was the slave's jubilee, Sunday. After being almost starved, and driven up and down for the space of four hours, at the mercy of a most boisterous wind, nearly naked; to find myself in a shirt of the finest texture, white as the mountain snow, comparatively speaking; in the warmth of a beautiful morning, in tranquil security; excited in my mind sensations pleasurable beyond the efforts of my pen to describe.

The following morning, we hauled alongside the Africa, Captain Smith, a native of Lancaster; but, as another droger had to discharge her cargo into that ship before our turn came, Kennedy proposed spending the interval ashore, while I preferred going on board the Africa, with the intention of volunteering my services in any way that might be useful. As I remained on board the whole of the day, I learned that the people employed in the ship did

not belong to her, but were temporarily hired; as they objected at that time to ship by the month, hoping to make better out by what is called the run; that is, a certain sum for the trip; risking the length of time employed in the performance of it. As soon as I learned their determination, I formed mine on the same footing, desirous of making a little more of my time than I had hitherto done. The following morning, we commenced removing our cargo into the Africa; when Captain Smith asked me if I was going to England? "I hope so, Sir," answered I, pleased with his interrogatory. "Have you any objection to return with me?" was the second question put to me. "Not the least, Sir," said I, better pleased still. From some observations he made, I found that Mr. Nicholson and he had conversed together about me, to my advantage; this I learned in the cabin, as he was treating me with some good stiff grog: when regaled, I thanked him for his kindness, and returned to the droger, cheerful in the prospect of once more visiting my native country, and enjoying the company of those to whose counsel I had turned a deaf ear. Anxious to expedite the freighting of the Africa, I worked with double diligence. Kennedy, though not influenced by the same motive, put his shoulder to the wheel; and we gained credit for our exertions, as we were thereby enabled to get the whole of our cargo on board Captain Smith's ship, before the sun kissed

with his setting rays the distant waters of the emerald-coloured ocean.

Unlike Captains Evans and Dale, Mr. Nicholson, on the following day, gave Kennedy and myself a note for three dollars each, as wages, to be paid by Mr. Thornton. On putting them into our hands, he advised me to ship with Captain Smith, assuring me that he had a particular desire for me to sail with that gentleman. A little desultory conversation finished, we waited on Mr. Thornton, whom we found at the desk in his counting-house, presented the note, and received the full amount of our demands, paid without the least hesitation. On laying down the six dollars, Mr. Thornton inquired which of us it was that had saved the boat of the Baileys, at the risk of his life? "It was I, Sir," said I; as Kennedy did not offer to answer the question. "You behaved like a worthy man, and a good sailor," returned Mr. Thornton, laying down five dollars on his desk; "here is a small present for you," said the patron of my friend Mr. Aspinall, "as an acknowledgment of the high estimation I have of an honourable action, especially when performed by one in humble life." He then took up the five dollars, and presented them to me, which I scarcely knew how to take, though I was much in need of them; satisfied with the compliment he was pleased to pay me; for I held the eulogy of a worthy man in more esteem, than the perishable, though



valuable, riches of the world: not forgetting, however, the service they might render me, before I reached the town that gave me birth. As we were leaving the counting-house, its owner called me back, and said, I might, if I thought proper, give something to my comrade, who was well satisfied with a little cold punch and a bottle of porter, drunk at the rum-store kept by a Mr. Grant; who was also a letterpress-printer, and employed a negro as a pressman. While refreshing ourselves, I learned more of the nature of the run; and, the more I heard of it, the better I liked the scheme: concluding that, could the point be carried, I might make sure of returning to my friends in tolerable good trim.

Bearing in mind, that "enough is as good as a feast," I left Kennedy at the store; taking my luggage to a lodging-house; whence I repaired to the hospital, in order to see the old nurse, against whose hypocrisy I was on my guard, having witnessed it in so many glaring instances, when her next door neighbour, as she used to call me, when in a good humour. Rigging myself out as well as my wardrobe would allow, and making myself clean, I went directly to the green-cloth-partitioned ward, as she was seldom any where else, except during the time of making rice gruel or broth for the patients. As soon as she heard my voice, in the inquiry I made after her, of some of the sick inmates, she ran to

meet me, exclaiming, in seeming transport of surprise, "Ah, Butterwood! my boy, and is that yourself?"—"Except I have been changed very lately, I believe, nurse, it is myself," answered I, rather doubtingly. This drew a smile from some of the invalids. "And have you called to see your old nurse, my boy, Butterwood?"—"If I may believe my senses, I have," said I, "though when I was almost frightened to death by the Indians, I never thought of seeing —". "The holy cross preserve us!" said she, interrupting me. "Musha, good luck to you, and did you think of your old nurse, when death stared you in the face? Many a time and oft, Butterwood, have I talked about you to these people; praised your good nature, and wished for an opportunity to befriend you, so I have! You remember poor Tom Minikin, your countryman—the Virgin bless him!—he, poor boy, is dead! Come wid me, Butterwood, and I will shew you his clothes!" The suddenness of the information of an acquaintance's death, struck a pang to my heart! and, on viewing my countryman's clothes, I was not ashamed to drop a tear of commiseration at the fate of a youth, who, like myself, had the misfortune to visit Africa in the Slave Trade, and who, like me too, had been paid off at Grenada; where, after filling a confidential situation some time, he fell a victim to a violent hemorrhage. Thomas Minikin was from Rilston, in Craven, Yorkshire; greatly respected by all who

knew him; even the old nurse spoke highly of him, though she had no further chance of benefiting by him.

Suspecting that her avowal of a desire to befriend me was what she, in another person, would call blarney, and wishing to try the extent of her friendship, I related to her a melancholy tale, of having suffered shipwreck, and lost all the little property I had in the world—money, clothes, and chest: that, though I appeared well rigged, it was at the expense of a messmate; and as I knew her regard for me, I had taken the liberty of waiting on her, that she might have the pleasure of relieving my distress. The fate of Minikin had impressed an air of solemnity on my face, that wonderfully assisted the imposition, and detected the old lady's hypocrisy; who now began to look glum, hemmed and coughed, like one foiled in her expectation. Perceiving this, I heightened the colouring of the tragic scene, by enumerating the disasters to which the mariner is hourly subject. It had the desired effect, and stript off the mask of dissimulation. She became impatient, said she was very sorry for me, prayed God to help me, for that she could not, and was moving off, without asking me to taste a drop of the crater, or giving me an invitation to call again! "Don't hurry yourself, Nurse," said I. "A nurse is but a nurse, you know, Butterwood," she replied, "and I have wasted a dale of precious time wid you!"

Possessing fourteen dollars, principally in half dollars, which I had equally divided between the pockets of my trowsers, I produced such music, by introducing my hands therein, and jingling the silver, as arrested the quick ears of the nurse, who veered about with greater ease than any vane. Pleasure twinkled in her eyes, as she listened to the notes, and she would willingly have bothered me with more blarney, and have wasted more precious time with me, had I not stopt her voluble tongue, by telling her that the story of the shipwreck was a fabrication, to try how far her profession of respect was sincere: that now she had convinced me that avarice was the mainspring of her actions, and that, if I had not had the price of a dinner in the world, she was not the person to bestow one on me. “Did you think me in earnest, Butterwood?” said the whining hypocrite; and would have palavered long enough, if I had not bade her good day, advising her in future to be what she wished to be thought, sincere; assuring her that, had her conduct corresponded with her profession of esteem, I should have made her a handsome present. She seemed confused, as I bade her good day a second time, and doubtless would feel chagrined at having, by avarice, defeated her own projects. Leaving the hospital, I spent the remainder of the day, and the night, at my own lodgings, reflecting on the fate of Tom Minikin, and the double-facedness of the nurse.



In the morning, going to the Canash, Mr. Grant, who was standing at the door of his rum-store, hailed me. I brought up; when he informed me that an inmate had died the evening before, and he hoped I would stop, and assist in bearing him to his last home. Conceiving it a duty we owe to each other, I readily consented, and was immediately introduced to a number of sailors in a back room, engaged on the same business, amongst whom was Kennedy, my late messmate. In the same room was the deceased, in a very rough-made shell, unornamented, and without handles; over which was thrown a ship's ensign, to serve as a pall, together with some ropes to lower the corpse into the grave. On a table stood plenty of bread and cheese, as well as porter and cold punch, to which all were welcome; and some made too free, becoming inebriated before we left the store, to pursue the route to the burying-ground, which joined that of the negroes, near to a rivulet, at the opposite end of St. George's bay to the Canash.

Mr. Grant's steward had the marking out of the route, who, to avoid going through the streets and along the bay, directed it towards Mount Surat; thence turning to the left, on a footpath leading to the banks of the rivulet, near the ground where our toil was to terminate; for a toilsome journey it was, caused by the mismanagement of the steward, in directing us to avoid the low roads. Twelve was

the number of sailors who left the Canash, four of whom hoisted the corpse upon their shoulders; the other eight were meant to change, and thereby relieve each other alternately. Never was a more motley group seen: no mourner; and but few anxious to preserve that decency and decorum, observed at the funerals of all ranks of people in England. The road was narrow, bad, and full of loose stones; in many places the sides were full of brush-wood, rendering the passage very difficult, and demanding a change of carriers every few yards; for the unevenness of the road, and the sharp rough edges of the coffin, drew blood pretty freely from our shoulders, shewing itself through our shirts. As I had never witnessed the levity of a marriage at a procession to the grave, I was much shocked on the present occasion: several refused going on, using the most unbecoming language; nor could they be prevailed on to change situations with those who happened to be bearing the corpse; but down it must come to the ground, although there were no handles on the shell to take hold of. Sometimes it was on one end, sometimes on the other, and sometimes tumbled down flat! Such another scene took place as was exhibited in Mr. M'Quin's garden, at Sapello Island; rendered more disgraceful by the circumstance that called us together. Intoxication manifested itself in those who refused to proceed, and they wished to leave the corpse, or to procure

a spade, dig a grave, and inter it where we were resting. Again the coffin was raised upon the shoulders, when one, lost to all sense of shame, vociferated—"D—n your eyes, carry poor Kelly upright! he and I have cracked many a bottle together! By J—s, a brighter boy never honoured St. Patrick's day!" and many other expressions equally irreverent. Kennedy was termed a swaddler (a Methodist), for checking their profaneness. Our numbers, when we reached the burying-ground, were only six: two negroes were there waiting, who informed us that the parson and clerk had left the place more than an hour before; therefore, the corpse was committed to the ground, without the funeral rite being performed. On our return, we overtook the intoxicated loiterers, who were very desirous of carrying to Mr. Grant's the ropes and ensign; but the other six, discerning their motive, refused to surrender them up; they then left us, boasting that they would be at the store first; but in this they were foiled, for, as I knew a much nearer road, by crossing over the hospital hill, our six steered that way, and reached Mr. Grant's before the others, who, when they arrived, were indignantly turned out of the house, by its owner, for their disgraceful behaviour, which he had learned from us, on inquiring the reason of some of our shoulders bleeding. Politely ushering us into the room that we occupied previous to leaving the

house, he treated us with the best it afforded, in the greatest profusion.

Knowing that Capt. Smith wished to engage me, and learning that the *Africa* would not sail in less than four days; knowing also, that if the other hands were engaged by the run, I should be allowed the same advantage; the better to avoid their company ashore, and escape the importunities of the captain, I took an excursion into the country, to gratify curiosity in seeing the whole process of making sugar, and distilling rum. Returning to St. George's on the third day, my fears surpassed, if possible, my astonishment, to find that the *Kitty* was the only ship in the Canash, the *Olive Branch* and the *Africa* having left! I now regretted that curiosity had prompted me to wander into the country, to learn the art of sugar-making, and wished I had engaged with Capt. Smith, instead of having my attention engaged in the distillation of ardent spirits. I was now quite spiritless, and began to think that my destiny was sealed, and that the demon of disappointment was determined to shed its malign influence on my devoted head.

While absorbed in reflections of a sombre cast, my eyes caught a boat at Mr. Thornton's wharf; off I ran to the place, and eagerly inquired to what ship it belonged? "The *Africa*," answered the men, who were taking in some barrels of biscuits, and who informed me that she had brought up in



the bay, and that the Olive Branch had put off to sea. Just at that moment, up came Mr. Thornton, of whom I asked if he could inform me whether the Africa had got her complement of hands? "Complement, or not, young man," said he, "I will engage you shall have a situation." The clouds that overcast my mind began to break, knowing him to be a man of integrity, as well as of great influence. After answering numerous questions, I found that he was well acquainted with the revolt of the slaves, whom he understood, he said, to be so near carrying their point, that the boat of the Hudibras was actually hoisted out, and held in a state of readiness for more than an hour, every moment expecting we should have to leave the ship, as Captain Evans paced the deck, with a broken cutlass in one hand, and an old pistol in the other. I supposed this information had been imparted by either Capt. Evans, or Mr. Aspinall, with whose unpleasant fracas he was well acquainted, as he noticed it to me, previous to desiring me to make his respects to Captain Smith, if he objected to engaging me, and to say, that he hoped the captain would give me an engagement on his account. The boat was now ready to put off to the Africa; Mr. Thornton desired the men to take me on board; and they cheerfully acquiesced. I thanked him for his recommendation; he bade me farewell; and we put off for the Africa, alongside of which we had no sooner arrived, than Capt. Smith,

on seeing me, expressed satisfaction, and welcomed me on board, inquiring my reason for not coming sooner? I told him the truth, but not the whole truth; saying, I had been in the country, and did not expect she would sail so soon; carefully avoiding to mention the motive of my ramble—the escaping his importunities, and the hope of a run; though I soon learned that the hands had shipt for forty shillings per month.

From the singular manner in which I was put on board, I had neither clothes nor sea stock with me; I informed the captain of the circumstance, from whom I learned, that we should all have to go ashore again, to sign articles for the passage. The information completely dissipated the gloom, on which Mr. Thornton's assurance had previously shed a ray of hope. Leaving Captain Smith, I joined my new messmates, whom I found employed in making reef-points for the topsails, which were down: I fell to work among the rest, and, "as many hands make light work," the topsails were replaced in a short time, and all made ready for sea.

In the afternoon of the same day, accompanied by our captain, we all went ashore, to sign articles at Mr. Thornton's, affording me another opportunity of seeing that much-respected gentleman, whom I venerated for advocating the cause of justice, in the case of Mr. Aspinall; and whom I particularly regarded as my friend in the present crisis. Bearing

in mind the necessary injunctions, to be on board by eight o'clock p. m. on leaving Mr. Thornton's I directed my course to a Spanish launch, on board of which vessel I purchased two parrots, and removed them to my lodgings. After purchasing four gallons of rum, and a few necessary articles (sugar I had plenty), I fell in with Capt. Smith and our boatswain, rather before I had intended leaving St. George's; the former, inquiring if I was going on board, and being informed that my clothes, &c. were still at my lodgings, ordered the latter to accompany me thither, and assist me with my chest, &c. to the wharf. Thankful for the favour, I went cheerfully along with the boatswain, and soon had my whole property removed to the Africa.

I found in the ship a gentleman and his servant, a negro; and concluding, from the tattoo marks on the face of the black, that he was from Old Calabar, I asked him, in the language of that country, if he would shake hands with me? The astonished boy eagerly extended his right hand towards me, inquiring if I had been in his country? "I have," said I, in his own language, which pleased him much, and off he set to impart the intelligence to his master, who immediately came up to me, and asked to what ship I belonged, when at Old Calabar? On learning that it was the *Hudibras*, he expressed an earnest desire to be informed of the particulars of the revolt, &c. which I subsequently detailed to him, on our

passage ; as, in fine weather, when I was at the helm, he would frequently bring his chair, place it near to me, and converse in the most familiar manner, generally calling me his countryman, perhaps because nearly all the other men before the mast were natives of Ireland. He informed me that his name was Cooper, late captain of the *Highfield*, slave ship, of Liverpool, which had been unfortunately destroyed by fire, on the Coast of Africa. The name of the place where the conflagration happened has escaped my memory ; but his kindness to me on the passage, I trust, never will. He was generous in the extreme.



## CHAPTER XVI.

The Africa leaves Grenada for England—Loss of the Foretopmast, owing to the Captain's obstinacy—Put into St. Croix to repair—Several of the Crew discovered to be mere Landmen—Their idleness cured by the Captain—Extreme cruelty of Captain Smith—Brutal punishment of two of the Crew—The Mainmast struck by Lightning—Projected Mutiny—Discovered—The Africa arrives at London—Captain Smith tried for cruelty, and acquitted—Knavery of the Watchmen at the Customhouse—Crew paid off—Villany of the Boatswain—The Proprietors of the Africa wish to retain the Author in their service, but he resolves on returning home—Parts with Captain Smith and his Messmates—Goes by water to Selby—Is kindly received by his Relations in Leeds—Settles assiduously to business—Learns the Art of Engraving—Conclusion.

ON the 10th of August, 1788, we got under way ; under a light breeze, frequently veering about the whole of the first three days : on the fourth, a stiff gale sprang up, increasing about meridian. Four o'clock p. m. placed me at the helm : the topgallant-sails were taken in. At five, Captain Smith came to me, expressing satisfaction at the wind, which had increased rapidly, and was still increasing ; but not much sea. We went at a great rate, the ship maintaining as steady a motion as if in a calm. Under the circumstances in which we were then placed, the topsails ought to have been close reefed, but Capt.

Smith being informed that the foretopmast was sprung just above the cap, injudiciously determined to try it, frequently saying the foretopmast as well as the maintopmast bent like whalebone whips. But, precisely at six p. m. he was convinced of his folly ; the foretopmast breaking off short, about two feet above the cap. Its end going right through the foresail, all the other head sails became useless in a moment. Happily, no one received the least injury, though this masterpiece of folly might have cost the lives of many, and proved the forerunner of very unpleasant circumstances. My two hours being expired, I was removed from the helm, not relieved, for I was sent to a much more laborious and unpleasant job. For some time the vessel proved unmanageable. One of the heaviest showers of rain I had ever been exposed to began to fall, or rather to pour down. The main and mizen topsails were handed, and the ship began to right again. Our next task was to get on board the upper part of the foretopmast, topgallantmast-yard and rigging, which were towing in the water. The undertaking was an unpleasant one, and caused many of our hands to skulk ; deserting their posts, and shamming a sickness, they went down below, affording Capt. Smith a fine specimen of their usefulness in the hour of danger, and convincing him, at the same time, how grossly he had been imposed on, by their shipping

as seamen—an imposition, of which he never lost sight during the passage.

Nearly the whole of the night was taken up in getting the wreck, &c. into the ship: the sea was running high, and the vessel shipt a very considerable quantity of water. The moon was up, but was much obscured by clouds, and the dense body of rain that continued to fall; the wind blew a hurricane. The remaining topmasts were struck: the mainsail handed, and the vessel laid to, under her reef mizen, the whole of the succeeding day and night. The unpardonable obstinacy of our captain was the cause of all our present toil and unpleasantness. Never was a vessel more uneasy in the water, every sea breaking right over her. Many bags of cotton were washed overboard. The boat, in which were several monkeys and parrots, was staved, and its whole contents, by one overwhelming wave, swept clear away. My two parrots escaped; being along with one of the captain's, on the quarter-deck. In the following afternoon, the wind abated, the rain fell more gently, and the whole face of visible nature assumed a brighter appearance. We now bent a fresh foresail, after which the ship was put under close reefed courses.

At an early hour of the night, the moon shining with great lustre, we perceived land under our larboard bow; but did not know what land it was, not

having had an opportunity of taking an observation during the late storm, or seeing any other land, by which this might have been known. Before the sun had reached meridian on the following day, we had land right a-head, terminating on our left. The wind was hushed, but the sea was tremendous; its big waves swelling beyond description, enough to appal the hearts of the stoutest. The reefs were shaken out of our courses: the maintopsail set, and we neared the land fast; but, when within a league thereof, we experienced a dead calm, though but of short continuance, succeeded by a light breeze, enabling us to get well in shore, approaching which we descried a large row boat, well manned, making towards us. When near enough, they hailed us, inquiring in English if we wanted piloting in? Capt. Smith asked what was the name of the island? but did not receive any answer. Next, what they would pilot us in for? Seventy dollars was the answer. "A very modest charge, 'pon my soul!" said our captain, and immediately offered them forty; they pretended to take umbrage, pulling off to a considerable distance, though keeping abreast of us, either to be in smoother water, or to consult together on the propriety of taking the forty dollars. We kept sailing gently on, when it was agreed amongst them to accept the offer of our captain, who, vexed at what he considered an imposition, said he would not give more than thirty. Though voluble in abuse,



they could not out-face Capt. Smith, whose temper had been ruffled from the commencement of the hurricane. He swore they were worse than Italian picture-hawkers, who were content to ask as much again for an article as they intended taking for it. Finding they could not impose on the captain of the *Africa*, they sheered off, hinting that we must abide by the consequences to which his parsimony would subject us, as if we might rely on something fatal befalling us.

By bearing off the land a little, we had a fine view of the opening of a large bay, which I soon recognized. We were near to West End, St. Croix, which place I had recently left in the *James Campbell*. As I was the only person on board who knew it, I informed our captain of its name, also of the reefs and a sandbank that projected a considerable way into the sea, so that we were then actually within them; one of the reefs, our mate, Mr. Harrison, could see from the mast head, though it was under water. From this knowledge, we got clear round, and came to an anchor in the bay, without paying seventy dollars, or sustaining any injury, such as the crew of the row-boat seemed to prognosticate, as they slunk away. We were now to repair damages sustained in the hurricane, during which we had the consolation to know that, though the *Africa* was as ugly as a tar-barrel, she was as tight as a well-corked bottle. Having a spare topmast on board, we got it from the booms upon deck:

but, being too thick at the head to pass the tressle trees, it required the carpenter's aid, on which he was employed, while the stump of the old one was getting down, and the rigging made ready. This effected, we set about getting it up, and should have succeeded, but that the heel of the mast being a little too full, prevented it passing through the tressle trees, in which it stuck fast. Our physical strength, aided by Captain Cooper's, was insufficient to raise it high enough for the fid to be put in.

Our complement of hands amounted to about twenty, one half of whom were below, reported sick ; some from indolence, others from fear of being detected as impostors, having shipt as able seamen, though it appeared that several of them had never been at sea before they left England, and had been to the West Indies during the season, to work as labourers, in the same way that the Irish come over to assist in reaping our harvest. Some of these cared not for receiving a drubbing, provided they made a little money, and got safe home again. In the conduct of these men, I saw that of too many journeymen in various handicraft and other occupations ; the most indifferent workmen being the greatest boasters, and the most forward in demanding an advance of wages. Those who were skulking below in the hour of difficulty, were the very men who had been holding out for an engagement by the run, and had nearly converted me into a runner !

Captain Smith finding all our efforts ineffectual, and suspecting foul play below deck, addressing himself to Capt. Cooper, said, " You see, Sir, we are fairly stuck fast, for want of strength in the industrious bees, and inclination in the drones ; suppose I turn doctor, and see if I cannot cure the lazy scoundrels who have imposed on me, and are still imposing on the more worthy part of the crew !" So saying, he called on the boatswain to furnish him with a piece of rope ; possessed of which, he went below amongst the runners, and soon made several of them run upon deck ; those whom he found in their hammocks, he cut down without ceremony. We could hear him address several by name, such as had worked days' work for him when at Grenada, saying, after naming them, " You are very sick, poor man ; an application of this two or three times will cure you ! here's physic for you, Sir !" laying about him with the rope, till the whole appeared upon deck, to the great satisfaction of those on whom they had been imposing, who were almost burst with laughing to hear them and their hammocks come bump on the bare boards, and to see them scamper before the captain, like as many mice before a cat. Seldom had I seen such a set of men together ; some, with handkerchiefs bound round their heads, looked ill indeed, nor was it to be wondered at, after being closely immured in a hot climate, in August, for three or four days, with little

or nothing to eat. Seeing what we were striving to effect, the whole fell to at the top rope, and the mast was shipt in five minutes.

“What do you think of my abilities as one of the faculty?” said our captain to Mr. Cooper. “That you are amazingly clever,” answered he; “restoring all your patients to the full use of their faculties, by means of that electrifying machine!” pointing to the piece of rope. The idea of a well-tarred rope’s end being styled an electrifying machine was not so shocking a comparison, as to fail of exciting laughter in our captain, who swore it was a specific in the most obstinate idleness. And, in justice to the ability of our captain as a doctor, I must without hesitation acknowledge, that I never saw a remedy applied with greater success, or one that operated more expeditiously. All were, by his physic, as he termed it, soon in a state of convalescence: the topmast was rigged in quick time; after which, a quantity of rum was served out, whose wonder-working effects completely established the health of the ten runners; five of whom were the very men who disgraced the rational character at Kelly’s funeral. The odium of that transaction was removed from the defenders of our country, the “hardy tar;” for, not one of the six who committed themselves ill on that occasion was a sailor: the five on board the *Africa* gave proof thereof for themselves.

We left West End that evening, completing a week



since we sailed from Grenada. If Captain Smith possessed a good temper previous to being so grossly imposed on, the imposition produced as great a change in it as he had wrought on the impostors: for he was peevish and morose with all on board, particularly with those whose conduct forced him to turn experimentalist. He was constantly hunting them up, to do some uncommon job. Two other men also, both of Bristol, who had sailed in this ship to Africa, but who had been paid off before Captain Smith became her officer, were subject to his severity. One of these men, named Ward, a blacksmith, prided himself on being brother to Joe and Will Ward, of pugilistic celebrity. The other, a butcher, named William Rowley, nearly fell a victim to cruelty, under a false accusation. Though at times I thought Captain Smith a tyrant, in maltreating them, I could not but pity him, considering the charge he had; a fine ship, and valuable cargo of West India produce, and surrounded by a set of such vile pretenders. Without vanity, I might rank with the best, and stood high in nautical knowledge, compared with the major part of them. Such was the effect of the disappointment he felt, that, in case of neglect of duty, or want of knowledge in any one, he would strike at those near him with whatever he could lay hold of! Such indiscriminate revenge constituted his tyranny. When inflamed by passion, and nothing near him with which he could inflict punishment,

I have frequently seen him pull off one of his shoes, and strike the object of his spleen with it.

But the most reprehensible and brutal part of his conduct arose out of the following circumstance:—Our boatswain and carpenter were joint partners in a small cask of rum, out of which the carpenter discovered that a quantity had been taken; which he communicated to the boatswain, who expressed great surprise, vowing vengeance on the thief, if discovered. He informing our captain, a search was immediately begun, and as, at that time, Rowley had the misfortune to be inebriated, he was charged with the theft; but he strenuously denied ever touching the rum in question, and ascribed the state he was in to having had a little with several of those who had a small stock of their own. As nothing was found on him, or in his possession, to criminate him, and as no one had seen him go to, or come from the cask, the whole charge rested on his being in a state of intoxication. And here the matter rested, till the owners of the rum had convinced the captain, by taking him to the cask, that a greater quantity had been drawn off than they could have consumed, in addition to their allowance. It was then concluded by this trio, that Rowley was guilty; of course, his accusers formed his jury, and judge also. The sentence passed on him was, that he should be clobbered; that is, receive a certain number of blows on the breech, from the slice used by the cook in making burgoo or hasty

pudding, generally a stout strong piece of hard wood. At the time the punishment was to be inflicted, I was painting or blackening the spritsail-yard; but hearing an unusual clamour near the fore-castle, and turning my head to ascertain its meaning, I found the noise was occasioned by bringing the supposed delinquent to the windlass, by a rope, there to be made fast, to receive his unmerited punishment. On such occasions, all hands on board are to be present; consequently the painting was left, and I joined the rest of the crew, when, to my great astonishment, the degrading work of arbitrary power was done by Capt. Smith himself, not with the cook's slice, but, for want of one, with the flat side of a hand-saw!

Rowley's declaration of innocence, in the most piteous manner, after each blow, instead of exciting commiseration, tended only to increase his punishment. The mode of executing it, I had often heard of, but never expected seeing it put in practice. A tail block was fastened to one of the fore-shrouds, and a rope reefed through the block; this done, our captain authoritatively called on me, commanding me to tie the poor fellow's thumbs together with a piece of spun yarn, which he handed to me; but, dread of offending the captain, who could calmly resort to such measures, and pity for the suffering Rowley, who continued to avow his innocence, caused such a sensation in my mind, that I made a bungling job of tying his thumbs, and

thereby displeased the judge in this cause, who pushed me away, and called on one of his accusers, the boatswain. He soon effected it, to the judge's satisfaction ; so could I have done, had Knowland of the *Hudibras*, or Simpson of the *Neptune*, been the culprit. Notwithstanding matters had proceeded thus far, we did not suppose that Captain Smith was really serious, but thought he wished to frighten the delinquent into a confession of guilt. But, what can an innocent person confess? Sometimes, indeed, fear overcomes the timid, and causes the stoutest to waver ; but Rowley was inflexible, and persisted in declaring his innocence, though he dreaded being drawn up by the thumbs, and said he would rather leap overboard. His most solemn asseverations had no effect on our captain ; up he was hoisted from the deck, and hung suspended, at least five feet therefrom, more than a quarter of an hour ; the whole of the time he called on heaven, in the most solemn and affecting manner, to bear witness to his innocence. To prevent his swinging to and fro by the motion of the ship, which he did at the first, ropes, or guys, were fastened to his legs, by which he was kept steady.

After a suspension, and a painful one it must have been, of the time above mentioned, down fell the unhappy and shamefully abused Rowley, leaving the skin and flesh of his thumbs sticking fast to the spun yarn with which they had been tied by his



accuser. One of his thumbs might have undergone an operation of the dissector's knife, being stript to the bare bone. As such punishment was inflicted by the order, and in the presence of our captain, unbiassed reason might conclude, that he himself was either drunk or mad: for my own part, I thought him both. His vindictive disposition was not yet satisfied; the unfortunate man was stripped naked; an empty bucket was placed on his head, by the unfeeling captain; a pair of bellows was next put under one of his arms, and the cook's large beef-fork under the other, by way of rendering him the mark of ridicule; but, few on board were depraved enough to laugh at suffering humanity, smarting under accumulating ills. In this trim, he was made to pace the deck; till, through loss of blood, and oppression of mind, he was ready to faint; which, the humane captain observing, very generously, that he might lengthen his sufferings, presented him with a glass of gin, holding it to the degraded man's mouth. May this infamous act of tyranny, cruelty, and injustice, be the last that has ever occasion to be recorded, to the disgrace of a British sea-captain!

Twilight was now about to give place to darkness, and the man at the helm sung out for lights to the binnacle. Candles were appropriated to that use, which, from being kept in wooden cases, in a hot climate, frequently stuck together, requiring to be separated with a knife, then rolled between two

boards, in order to re-shape them. This should have been done by Rowley and Ward, but, from the punishment and degradation of the former, was neglected by the latter, who, for such neglect, next came under the hands of the captain, another person being appointed to prepare the candles. The blacksmith's punishment was mild, compared with the butcher's, though nasty in the extreme, and was performed by our captain himself, who, taking a number of candles out of one of the cases, rolled them into balls about the size of walnuts, and absolutely crammed them down Ward's throat, attaching them to the end of a small stick for that purpose. How he liked Doctor Smith's physic below deck, I know not, but he took his tallow pills very quietly, scarcely daring to make a wry face, till at last he became very sick ; the captain frequently asked him, in a tantalizing manner, if he would have a glass of gin ? " As many as ever you please," was his reply. After some time, one was given to him, when he drank it with great avidity. This was a candle-light scene, having one burning in the lantern used by the cook ; the bottom of which was covered with bits of candles, dirty tallow, and pieces of matches with the brimstone on ; the whole of these he was compelled to eat, this last scene finishing the ignominious acts of the day ! Rowley had no other dressing to his thumbs than a piece of sail-cloth, smeared over with tallow. Capt. Cooper was not an idle or an indifferent

spectator of scenes so disgusting. He repeatedly interfered in behalf of the ill-treated Bristol men, though without effect.

Whoever was at the helm, if he did not steer to our captain's satisfaction, was sure to receive a blow from him, without the least ceremony, or an apology afterwards. The *Africa* was a difficult vessel to steer, especially when going before the wind, having a poop, and being very much by the head. He first drove one away, and then another, threatening vengeance against any one who should presume to appear there again. I was one of the last that received my discharge from the unpleasant station, and considered myself very fortunate in escaping chastisement for not performing impossibilities; though I must say that I never experienced any harsh treatment from him, but many civilities. The only time that he was angry with me was once, when I was at the helm; the vessel was then going before the wind, which acting on the poop, gave her a cast, thereby rendering the rudder nearly useless, till she was checked by the jib. Our captain, who was then in the cabin, finding her fly about, came up to me like a madman, seized hold of my elbow, saying, "Mr. Will, if ever I catch you here again, I'll make you glad to leap overboard!" Captain Cooper happening to be on the quarter-deck at the time, very generously interfered, and allayed his passion. I, however, remained at the helm the usual

time, and was succeeded by one Philip Gordon, a native of the Isle of Man: he, and a Danish sailor, were the only two on whom dependance could be placed by our captain: though we had some excellent sailors on board, had chance brought them sooner into notice; but all was haphazard with him, as he had not many favourites. Out of the whole crew, not more than three or four could boast of being free from the marks of his severity, prompting them to seek revenge; for which purpose a revolt was meditated.

Philip Gordon, who was much dissatisfied, was at the head of the contemplated mutiny, seconded by a Dane, named Jacob. As these two had to remain at the helm, in rotation, both day and night, two hours at a time, they, as a prelude to other measures, remonstrated with Captain Smith, who, seeming to acquiesce in their reasoning, admitted that it was too severe: but the admission was the effect of dissimulation. All hands were to be mustered on the quarter-deck, and as he had proved so successful a doctor, curing the most inveterate laziness, by bringing into action the most supine and skulking, by the simple operation of flagellation, the thoughtful man came to the resolution of trying an experiment for the cure of bad helmsmen. The wind was then on her starboard quarter; our lower and topmast studding-sails were set. We were divided into pairs, each couple to steer half an hour jointly, which was very lucky



for many, as a good steersman might get a bad one over a difficulty, besides which advantage, at the time the alteration took place she was not difficult to steer. The first and second pair managed well; myself and an active young man, named Thomas Armer, succeeded them, getting through very well also; the next two were faulty, when the captain, calmly, for a wonder, said, let me have the wheel; they complied, when he began explaining matters with as much precision, as if he was giving a lecture on the first rudiments of steering, detailing such things as every one must know, who could steer at all; but, dwelling too long over the king-spoke, which is one of the handles on the wheel, and generally marked, in order to shew when the helm is a midship, he got all aback, carrying away the studdingsail-booms! This mismanagement dissolved the meeting; all, except the two whose turn it was to be at the helm, dispersed, in order to take in the broken booms and sails. This catastrophe cured him, for the present, of trying experiments, and of finding fault with steering.

He, however, never lost sight of the runners; but took every opportunity of keeping them well employed, especially if there was any thing unpleasant to be done: to the relief of those in greater favour with him. This was strikingly manifested one night soon after. Indications of an approaching squall appearing, lightning flashing on the face of

night, quickly followed by loud peals of thunder, echoing through the lower regions of the atmosphere, he ordered the topgallantsails to be taken in, when up ran a sailor and I, intending to hand the main-topgallantsail ; but, when I had proceeded about half way up the main shrouds, the captain demanded, Who is that? A broad flash of lightning, which shone full on me, at the moment I answered his question, enabled him to satisfy himself. "Come you down, Will," said he, "and let two of those rascals go aloft, who are clewing up the sail." I immediately returned, and the two whom he fixt on went aloft for that purpose ; but, before they could hand it, the squall had overtaken us ; in vain they strove to effect what they were ordered to do, and might have wasted all their strength to no purpose, had not I and Dan Carr, an auld Scotchman and a gude sailor, gone aloft to their assistance, for the leach of the sail had got over the lee yardarm, with which they were tugging in the most awkward and unsailor-like manner, nearly frightened to death at the tremendous thunder that seemed to shake all nature, and lightning dreadfully vivid. I soon turned off the leach of the sail from the yardarm, and was in the act of handing it, along with the other, when the mainmast was struck with lightning, as well as the braw Scotchman and myself. The benumbing pain I felt in my right thigh for more than a minute, made me think it was broken. Carr

received his shock on the left side, he being close to the mast. What astonished me more than the shock I had received was, to see a light, apparently phosphoric, of the size of an egg, left on the lee yard-arm, where it remained for some time: timidity overcame my desire to ascertain its nature, and I durst not touch it. The next morning, though very lame with the shock I had received, I hobbled up aloft, with a view of seeing if any thing remained on the spot where the light had appeared the preceding night. On inspecting the place, I observed a mark, not as if burnt, but rather like a stain, as if something had been spilt thereon, or a liquid gum exuded out of the yardarm, and dried on its surface.

When our captain found that the two men could not, from ignorance and want of practice, hand the topgallantsail, he cursed and swore by main strength, wreaking his vengeance almost indiscriminately on all whom chance threw in his way. Gordon was struck at amongst the rest, which, fanning the embers of discontent, produced another conversation on the subject of revolt, terminating in a resolution that they would despatch the tyrant, if he ever again followed any of them up aloft, and there, as he had often done, ill treat them, in the most cowardly manner: for he had often, when in a passion, kicked the faces of several, while their hands were at work, and they were thereby prevented parrying the kicks off! by which mad acts many had

their faces lacerated, and bruised in the most shameful way.

Illiterate and eccentric as sailors, in the gross, generally are, they are commonly ingenuous and unsuspecting to the last degree; treat them kindly, they will venture their lives for you; speak them fair, they will reveal their whole souls to you. Some little time after being struck by the captain, without having omitted a duty, or committed an offence, Gordon was requested by his officer to repair his cot for him; he did so, and received a few glasses of grog for his trouble, which, like the fabled water of Lethe, washed away the remembrance of past injuries, and gave an unusual volubility to his tongue. The captain was now generous; the sailor thought him good; and, in the most undisguised manner revealed to him the projected plan of revolt, without trying to exonerate himself, or appearing conscious of betraying others.

A number of us were engaged reefing a topsail, at the time of disclosure; my station was at the weather-earing, which caused me to be nearly the last down on deck. Our captain, in possession of the grand secret, had come forward, and addressed something to each individually, as they passed him. To the man immediately before me, I heard him say, "Well, Mr. Johnson, you were one, I suppose, that intended throwing me overboard? I'll talk to you



by and by!" Johnson passed on. "Well, Mr. Will," said he, as I came on deck, "what part of the tragedy were you to perform?"—"None, Sir," said I, smilingly, and truly also, for he had never once ill treated me. "Aye, aye!" exclaimed he; "You'll cut a pretty dash when we get to London!" Sometimes he would jokingly remind us of the conspiracy, as he termed it, for he now began to be less severe, and, when all things went on well on board, he was even pleasant and good natured, and gave several proofs of a generous disposition, such as ordering an extra quantity of spirits to be given to each of us; not in a solitary instance, but frequently. Twice also, after he had discovered the imposition practised against him, while superintending the making of sea-pies, he presented us with several of his own fowls, for the purpose of bettering our Sunday's dinners, allowing us the usual quantity of ship's provisions besides; so that I think, as I then thought, his highly reprehensible conduct was more the effect of extreme vexation, than of a cruel disposition. Others, however, were of a different opinion, and ascribed his altered conduct to a desire to efface the recollection of the cruelties he practised in the early part of the passage. Be that as it may, Ward was the only one of the whole crew who now felt the captain's displeasure, in corporal punishment; he, unfortunate fellow, had it inflicted on him occasionally, till we got into the river Thames.

His offence lay in neglecting to change the water, in which the beef was steeping, once every hour during the night, for the purpose of rendering the meat more palatable on the ensuing day. On being discovered by Capt. Smith, he was certain of a cobbing, gently inflicted, except when our captain performed the task himself; then every blow told.

Nothing of moment occurred between the storm, and our getting well up the river. After a passage of six weeks, we moored at a swinging tier, opposite Union stairs; when, nearly the whole of those who had experienced severity of treatment left the ship, with a firm determination of instituting actions against Captain Smith, or of procuring warrants, to bring him to justice. Not a word was heard of the absentees for several days. Those who remained on board found employment enough in taking down the rigging, &c. Our cargo was put into lighters, to be taken to the custom-house wharf by men employed for the purpose, termed lumpers. On the fifth or sixth day of our men's absence, when we began to think the affair was forgotten, two strangers came on board the *Africa*, and inquired for Captain Smith.

The visages of these two visiters, used to scenes of callous insensibility, joined to their importunate interrogatories respecting our captain, convinced us that we had formed an erroneous opinion of the matter, and that something was going on to recover compensation for injuries sustained, or to bring him

to a sense of the impropriety of his conduct. As we had no knowledge of where Captain Smith was at that time, we directed the two stern-looking men to a large West Indiaman moored alongside of us, named either the Augustus or Julius Cæsar, as he had been on board of that ship some short time before. To the hands on board the West Indiaman they put the same questions as to us, with the same success; they were directed to another ship, and another after that, lying in the same tier. After being led a wild goose chase from ship to ship, till they began to suspect that they themselves were suspected, they returned on board the Africa. Our captain had done the same; and had retired into the cabin, to the door of which one of the two strange men crept as slowly as if afraid of disturbing sleeping innocence; but such were not his thoughts or fears. Never were the ears of prying eavesdroppers applied more intently, when trying to discover the mystic lore of masonry, than were those of the listener at the cabin door, to discover the object of their search. A gentle push from the man's left hand threw the door a jar, when a motion from his right (placing the forefinger of that hand obliquely across his nose) was used as a signal to his comrade, to inform him that the person whom they wanted was there. The man who stood at a short distance from the listener, kept a steady eye on his companion, who, immediately after taking a second peep into the cabin, and

resuming an erect posture, exclaimed, Shevo! This was a watch-word, known to each other, and was no sooner pronounced than he who stood aloof sprang forward; when both rushed into the cabin.

Several of us were close upon them; they mentioned the name of William Rowley and others, shewed their authority, and secured the captain, wishing to force him into their boat: but in Captain Smith they found an obstinate customer, one who not only refused compliance, but who insisted on being put ashore as a gentleman should be, in a boat engaged to attend on the *Africa*, by a waterman of the name of Milne. Entreaties were in vain; threats more so. Casting on them the most disdainful look, as if conceiving them too insignificant to be obeyed, he resisted their efforts, and triumphed. Finding him inflexible, and having heard that he was desperate when opposed, after much altercation they complied with his demand, and so far obliged him, as to allow him to go before a Magistrate of his own naming. It appeared he had prepared for such an event, for, finding bail without any difficulty, he was immediately liberated from the two gruff-looking fellows, and soon returned to the cabin of the *Africa*.

All this time I was principally employed on board the loaded lighters, taking them to the custom-house wharf, along with a custom-house officer; and I had an opportunity of appreciating the worth of



honest servants, by witnessing the rascally conduct of men, who should be the guardians of property entrusted to their care. Being frequently under a necessity of remaining on board the lighter all night, in charge of it and its cargo, till they were taken possession of by the people at the wharf, the watchmen stationed there would pay me a visit, chat very freely, amuse me with anecdotes, and refresh me with liquors, &c. One night in particular, one of these trusty servants came up to the lighter, pitied a youth like me, exposed to the chillness of night air, after being so long in a hot climate, and very politely invited me to chase the cold from my stomach by partaking of some purl with him; and very pleasant I thought the warm beverage, as the night was very cold. After retailing numerous facetious jokes, and plying me well with hot bitters, I was astonished as much with a question he put to me, as I had been with the familiar manner in which Mr. Basket, of St. Simon's, had proposed to me to assist him in counterfeiting Spanish dollars. It was to render myself contemptible in my own eyes, and guilty in that of the law! For the bitters he had treated me with, he requested me to favour him with a little of the sweets entrusted to me, out of one of the hogsheads. The suddenness of the proposition so far counteracted the effects of the liquor, that I became, as if by magic, perfectly collected, though not very cool. Indignation nearly choked

me : as soon, however, as I could articulate, I told him I was sorry that he had so mean an opinion of me as to suppose me capable of so base and unprincipled an action ; that, whatever faults or foibles I had to answer for, breach of trust should never swell the catalogue : nor did I fail to express surprise that he, a watchman, should tempt youth to the commission of crime ! “ God help your weak notions,” said he, striving to laugh me out of my honesty ; “ why, it is nothing new or uncommon !” continued he. “ The antiquity of an evil can never palliate its enormity,” observed I, feeling the force of the remark as I made it, “ nor can the commonness of crime sanction its commission !” Assuming more gravity, though not more grace, the tempter replied, that without such perquisites, no man could exist as a watchman, their pay being so very little.

Desirous of hearing what sort of arguments hardened vice could adduce, in order to carry its point, at the same time determined to oppose its project, I remarked that, “ if a discovery should take place, the consequence would be disgrace to us both.” — “ That is the last thing we have to fear,” said the watchman, “ for the hogsheads are not yet weighed ; therefore, if you will leave that to me, I will manage the business as it should be.” — “ That would be difficult,” said I, still anxious to hear his observations, “ as the end of a hogshead would have to be opened, and made secure again, and we have not any thing

in the lighter that could be employed to effect such a purpose." Taking my parleying with him for a consent to his proposal, he stepped out of the lighter upon the wharf, but very soon returned, bringing with him another man, who was provided with cooper's tools necessary to answer the end proposed. I had scarcely time to reflect on the folly I had committed, in entering into conversation with this guardian of public safety, ere he and his auxiliary came up to me, and without much ceremony were proceeding to open a hogshead. "Avast," said I, "you have mistaken your man! I am too young in crime to connive at rascality; therefore, if you lift your adze against the hogshead, I will immediately give an alarm."—"D—n you and your alarm too!" said the chagrined cooper, who swore he would not be made a fool of by any one, casting on me a look such as imagination paints on the countenance of Cain, when in the act of murdering his unoffending brother. The cooper's passion vented itself in imprecations; when I, instead of giving, took the alarm, and repaired to the other end of the lighter, in order to be out of his reach. Fury still glistened in his eyes, and I really thought he would have despatched me with one of his tools, and tumbled me overboard. Though he might have read timidity in my face, yet the manner in which I assured them I would give the alarm, convinced them that I was serious, and not to be bought over to

their views. The cooper, after bestowing on me some of the most extravagant oaths that vulgarity ever conceived, slunk ashore; leaving his worthy colleague in the lighter, who, in a little time, crept over the hogsheads towards me. But, as I had already had more of his company than was pleasant to me, I was preparing to remove, when he came up to me, inquired the reason of my alarm, and hypocritically said, the whole transaction was a plot, concerted purposely to try my honesty, and that he was glad to find me such a worthy young man, as very few people were to be trusted. "Especially," said I, "amongst a number of unweighed hogsheads of sugar, if in possession of tools to open them." This unexpected remark disconcerted the watchman, who, after paying me a few compliments, sneaked away, much calmer than the disappointed cooper. As soon as I was relieved from the lighter, I left the wharf, went over Tower-hill, &c. to Union-stairs, repaired on board the *Africa*, and informed Captain Smith of what had happened, who took no further notice of the affair.

About half our cargo was discharged, when Capt. Smith received notice for trial; he and Mr. Wyatt, the boatswain, began to have frequent conversations together. The important day of trial arrived, when the captain, previously to leaving the ship, interrogated me respecting the mutiny; also, if I knew of any of the people having taken sugar out of the



hogsheads during the passage? Truth compelled me to criminate myself; I told him candidly, that every man before the mast had taken toll, more or less. "That is enough, Will," said he: "you will have to go ashore with me in the afternoon, make yourself as clean and respectable as you can." I now had reason to suppose the captain intended charging the plaintiffs with embezzlement, he having previously taken small samples out of different hogsheads, marking on the envelope of each the quantity supposed to be taken out of the respective hogsheads, doubtless greatly exaggerated. Afternoon came; Captain Smith, the boatswain, and myself got into the boat, proceeded to the stairs, and soon landed. On our way, the two officers were in close and constant conversation, but from my situation in the boat, I could not learn the nature of their discourse. As I had no strong desire to give evidence either in favour of or against my shipmates, not knowing whether my testimony would not do the captain more harm than good, I was well pleased when he told me I might go on board again, as he could do without me. I had not an opportunity of hearing the particulars of the trial, but learned that the captain was acquitted, in consequence of his proving embezzlement, and intended mutiny, against his accusers; one of whom informed me afterwards, that the quantity of sugar sworn to by Captain Smith as missing, amounted to fourteen hundred weight. But, though

acquitted, he received a severe reprimand, as no doubt the public journals of the day, October, 1788, will prove, on a reference to their columns.

Having discharged the cargo of the *Africa*, and taken down the whole of the rigging, except the lower standing rigging, the hands remaining on board received notice to attend the counting-house of Messrs. Baileys, St. Swithin's-lane, London, in order to be paid off. As I had been there once before with a large but sickly turtle, I knew the way, and, accompanied by three or four of the crew, repaired thither for that purpose. It was required of each person to deliver in his name; they did so, and received their wages according to agreement; each retiring to the door as he was paid off. I was the last; when, in answer to my application, I was informed that they had not received any orders to pay me! What! a passenger again, said I to myself, and instantly thought of Captain Dale's unprincipled conduct to me! Another trick, said I, to one standing by. When a gentleman in the counting-house, close to us, hearing me complain, turned his head, and, reading in my face the disappointment of mind I laboured under, asked my name, in a mild tone of voice. "Butterworth," Sir, said I, rather despairingly. "If so," said the gentleman, "you must go on board again; we have further business for you, before we pay you off: you will be informed by Capt. Smith any thing you may wish to know respecting

your wages." Bowing to the gentleman, I thanked him for his welcome intelligence respecting the one thing needful, left the counting-house, and, in company with those who had received the reward of their labours, went to the stairs, where we found some difficulty in getting put on board the flogging Africa, as the watermen denominated her, after the trial. Perhaps these men conceived that we were in the interest of Captain Smith, or had not afforded his opponents the support they might expect from us; for they frequently abused us, and evinced the strongest marks of prejudice against us.

The boatswain was on board when we got to our vessel, in the act of preparing to leave her. Observing, as I thought, something suspicious in his very looks, my whole attention was directed towards him; after some little time, I saw him secreting a number of bottles, seemingly filled with rum, which, he said, he would fetch away on the following day. Taking his trunk along with him, he went ashore, nor ever returned on board, during the time of my stay in London. In the evening of the same day, the carpenter came on board; to whom, in casual conversation, I mentioned the circumstance of Mr. Wyatt's concealing the bottles. Whether he suspected any thing unfair in the boatswain's dealing with him, in the rum, or not, I could not tell at the moment, but thought he did, from the eagerness with which he asked me how many bottles were

concealed? Not knowing, I answered him accordingly: he next expressed a desire to see them, and soon had his desire gratified. "Oh, the domned scoondrel!" exclaimed the exasperated North Briton, after counting them over, observing that, "when they divided the remaining part of their sea stock, three bottles each was the amount of such stock, when here the scoondrel has five, besides what he may ha' carried awa' i' his trunk!" "What think you, Wully," said he, "o' the boatswain being the thief, an stealing the rum, for which poor Rooley suffered so much?"—"The crime, if committed by the boatswain," said I, "who charged Rowley with it, and tied the unfortunate man's thumbs together, equals the blackest act of villany recorded in the Newgate calendar!"—"I had some suspicion, Wully, at the time," rejoined the carpenter, "that Wyatt had drawn some o' the rum off, without my knowledge, but I had nae proof o' it: noo, I am convinced o' the fallow's arrant knavery!"

The following morning, the whole of the hands, except myself, left the ship: in the course of the day Captain Smith visited me, explained the reason why I had not received my wages, and apologized for having omitted to mention it before, as it would have set my mind at ease, and saved me the trouble of going to Messrs. Baileys, to whom our cargo was consigned, and who were the owners of the boat belonging to the ship Baileys, of London, mentioned



page 430. He told me these gentlemen were desirous to befriend me, wishing to retain me in their employ, but said he could not give an opinion on the subject, as I had so often expressed my determination to renounce the sea; he, however, wished me well, and hoped the choice I should make would tend to my future advancement in life. I thanked him for his good wishes, assuring him that I should not remain in the sea service, or go another voyage. I now found myself in charge of the *Africa*, the captain seldom coming on board.

I had not been ship-keeper more than two or three days, when two gentlemen came on board and looked over the ship. Addressing themselves to me, they inquired if I had considered to remain on board? "I have determined, Gentlemen," I answered, "to have nothing more to do with the sea."—"Indeed! young man," said one of them, "perhaps your reason against a seafaring life may be overcome by sound arguments, if we knew it."—"To me, Sir," said I, "it is as irksome as precarious, and, hitherto, has proved as unprofitable as unpleasant!"—"That we can and will remedy," replied the other, "if you can reconcile yourself to the life, under more auspicious circumstances, than you have as yet been placed. You are highly recommended by Captain Smith; we have a vessel intended to sail up the Mediterranean, and have waited on you to engage you, if possible, to hold a situation in that vessel,

well worth your attention." When I pointed out the impossibility of ever soaring higher than a man before the mast, from being ignorant of the important science of navigation, I was asked if I knew the four great rules of arithmetic—addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division?"—"As school boys generally do," said I, "but I have not had much practice since I left the desk."—"If you will engage with us, we will be at the expense of educating you in navigation, during the arrangement for the ship leaving England."—"I can only thank you, Gentlemen," returned I, "for your attention to my welfare; but I have resolved to return home, where I have a prospect of advancement superior to any that you can offer, at the same time that it is more congenial to my own inclination and the wishes of my friends." Finding me inflexible, we parted; they to return ashore, whither my good wishes followed them, in return for their intended kindness to me.

The day following, I had another visit from the captain, who informed me of his intention of leaving London for Lancaster, expressing a desire to see me comfortably rigged out before he left town, so that I might return home in a respectable manner; and promising to accompany me to a clothes-broker, where he knew he could make a more advantageous bargain than I could, if left to myself, in the purchase of such articles as were necessary to equip me for my intended expedition. Again he left me, but

returned in the morning, bringing my wages along with him. We soon after found our way to a clothes-warehouse, where I furnished myself with a much better wardrobe than if he had not been there ; without being taxed for his trouble, as I was by Mr. Deacon, of Liverpool, for the service he rendered me in a slop-shop in that town. My new purchase reduced my stock of money to about thirty shillings ; however, as I intended returning home by water, I deemed that sum sufficient to cover my expenses thither. Before we parted for the last time, he gave me the best advice for the guidance of my future conduct in life ; expressed himself well pleased with the determination I had come to of returning home ; and represented his own situation as peculiarly distressing, brought about by the conduct of the runners ; to vindicate himself against whose charges he had spent nearly the whole savings of his last two years labours, as he had been that length of time from home, and was about to return to his wife and family, with scarcely a sufficiency of money to defray his expenses on the road home ! I felt much for the man, as tears trickled down his cheeks, when ascribing his misfortunes to the cause just before mentioned, as I really believed he was driven to desperation on the passage, by the censurable and villanous conduct of some of the skulking crew ; who ultimately ruined him in his finances, causing him to throw away his hard-earned money, in employing counsel to rebut their charges.

Mutually wishing each other well, we parted at the door of the broker's where I purchased my long clothes; I immediately took them on board, where I found a person, who was appointed to succeed me in charge of the ship; of whom I got information where I could meet with the Hull and Selby traders, viz. at the Gun and Shot Wharf. Agog for home, though I knew not how I should be received when I got there, I followed his instructions, and soon met with a Mr. Staniland, master of the sloop Unity, bound for Selby, and intended to sail the next morning. To Captain Staniland I mentioned my desire, who in the most friendly manner offered me a passage: so that I had nothing to do but bid farewell to my shipmates, who lodged at the Three Tuns, Ratcliff-highway. I visited them, and found some of Captain Smith's prosecutors very ill off for clothes, and destitute of money, having thrown it away in law! Two of them, good seamen, but unfortunate, requested me to favour them with some of my sea-faring clothes, as in all probability I should never wear them more, and they had scarcely any to wear. With all my heart, was my answer, on one condition; but before I mentioned the proviso, I took them with me to the person nominated to the charge of the Africa, in whose care I was going to leave my hammock, clothes, &c. with this injunction, that if I did not return in the course of three weeks from that day, to give whatever I should tie up together to



the two men, as it might be presumed I was well received at home. Matters thus arranged, they thanked me for my promised favour: we shook hands and parted, wishing each other better luck than any we had hitherto met with.

At the appointed time and place, I waited on Captain Staniland, and found the *Unity* just ready to sail. It was the thing of all others I most earnestly desired, though I knew not how to face home, after an absence of three years, spent in obscurity and unprofitableness, without having transmitted to any of my friends a single line to assure them I was in the land of the living, or one to my parents expressive of repentance for the folly I had been guilty of, or regretting my situation, so much worse than the one I was anxious to escape from, before I had drunk of disappointment's cup. But I was fixed in my resolve of returning home, let my reception be what it might. To accomplish my object, I entered the *Unity*, more reflectively and coolly than I jumped on board the *Hudibras*, when afraid of missing anticipated pleasures, in the loss of a birth on board of that ship.

The sloop soon dropped down the river, and in five days arrived at Selby, whence I purposed going to Leeds by the canal; but when I considered that I was only twenty miles from home, and under nineteen years of age, I thought shame on the notion of being a day or two in going that distance, some-

times cooped up in locks, waiting the slow motion of the water to bring us to a level; at other times unable to gain admission, by reason of other vessels wanting the same accommodation, and having a prior claim. So, throwing my bundle over my shoulder, pendant from the end of a rudely-formed stick, containing ten times more clothes than all my wardrobe had consisted of for many months together, I set off to walk; and, by making the best use of my feet, and time too, I arrived at Peckfield at dusk, twelve miles from Selby, and eight from Leeds. Unused to march such a long stage at once, I felt much fatigued, when, most opportunely, a coach overtook me; I mounted; and in little more than an hour found myself in the arms of an indulgent mother, encircled by other branches of the family, all overjoyed at beholding the returned prodigal, for whom the fatted calf was soon killed.

My father was from home on my arrival, and from him I expected the severest censure; but happily escaped, though not without being blamed for not writing home to certify my existence. And I frankly acknowledge, that a sense of my undutifulness preyed on my mind, at intervals, during the whole time of my parent's life. As an excuse for never having written, I urged the unpleasantness of my situation, a knowledge of which I was convinced would prove a fresh source of grief to them all. It

satisfied them, though they assured me they had not received the least information respecting me, till a few months previous to my return, when an uncle of mine from Manchester accidentally met with Mr. Aspinall, of the *Hudibras*, in Liverpool, from whom he as accidentally learned that I was in the hospital at Grenada, the last time that gentleman saw me, only waiting for an effectual cure of an ulcerated leg, heartily tired of a seafaring life in general, and of Guinea captains in particular! After answering a thousand questions, some of them the strangest that were ever framed into such, I retired to rest, and forgot all my past privations in the luxury of a good feather bed. Two or three of the first days after my return were devoted to an examination of the improvements and enlargement of my native town, and by way of resting myself, as my friends were pleased to term it.

After gratifying my curiosity in that respect, I had a rolling-press fitted up to my own mind, and not only submitted to, but cheerfully wrought at copperplate-printing, thankful in having escaped from the drudgery of the life of a man before the mast. At this laborious employment, in the retirement of a garret, I had leisure to reflect on the consequences resulting from a disobedience of parents, against the practice of which I would caution my juvenile readers, with as much earnestness as I

would their approach to a house infected with the plague. This destroys the body ; that, “ peace of mind and hopes of solid happiness !” Though now comparatively happy, my mind soon panted after higher attainments ; and, as engraving promised a much more genteel, as well as an easier life, I soon became discontented that I had not any practical knowledge of it ; for I was now approaching towards manhood, and foresaw that if I neglected the present, the future might never be mine. Therefore, having some pretensions to drawing, and a tolerable capacity for learning any branch of science that claimed my attention, I was not without hopes of being able to acquire some proficiency in the art, provided I could reconcile myself to the sacrifice of time and pleasure, that such an undertaking would necessarily demand. I pondered on the subject incessantly ; weighed the matter over deliberately ; and fortunately resolved on making the necessary sacrifice. Convinced that “ procrastination is the thief of time,” I set about the object in view, with an ardour not to be repressed by common occurrences, or the difficulties inseparable from such an undertaking, applying myself to it with the zeal of a young convert, doubling my assiduity as I saw a prospect of success crowning my efforts.

The lark’s early song cheered my morning’s endeavours, while the cricket’s shrill chirpings announced



the approach of midnight, inviting me to leave the sickly lamp, over which I had now leaned till nature was tired. As perserverance had been my motto when I first entered the Hudibras, I still retained it, or adopted it anew, and was, under its influence happily successful in my new pursuit; so far as to be enabled, when occasion offered, aided by the knowledge I had gained of rigging, &c. to undertake to engrave a series of plates, large quarto, one hundred and eleven in number, containing five hundred and eighty-seven figures, illustrative of "The Young Sea Officer's Sheet Anchor," by Darcy Lever, Esq. To which work, after passing the ordeal of criticism, and obtaining from the British Critic, the Anti-Jacobin, and the Monthly Review, an author's best reward, "the meed of praise," I proudly refer the connoisseur, who may feel disposed to form his own judgment on the execution of the graphic undertaking.

In renouncing the sea, I, for a long time, led a more busy, though a more pleasant life; as I not only followed copperplate-printing for a livelihood, but painted in crayons and oil for improvement; learned music; practised engraving on copper with the greatest assiduity, with a view to advancement in life; studied theoretically, with the closest application, the rudiments of engraving on gems and stones; and soon began to reduce to practice the

result of my observations on this branch of the art. This line I have now successfully practised nearly twenty years, and from it I continue to derive pleasure and profit, it being the hobby of my genius, if I have any ; for seldom a day passes without witnessing me mounted thereon, paying a visit to the Herald's Court ; so greatly are times and circumstances changed, since I was rummaging amongst the pump gear of a slave ship, in hopes of finding a pair of half-worn trowsers, not having any other to put on !

As Leeds followed the example of the metropolis, in raising a Corps of Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Lloyd, I formed one of that corps ; in which service I remained eight years. Part of that time I was in the band.

Strange are the vicissitudes of eventful time, and inscrutable the ways of Providence ! In the sunshine of prosperity, therefore, bask not in heedless apathy ! In the gloom of adversity, yield not to despondency ! Cultivate the social virtues at home, in preference to seeking adventure abroad ; for bitter are the draughts drunk from disappointment's cup, and few indeed are the adventurers who have not drained its dregs from the bottom, though deep and capacious. Adventure promises much, but performs little. Covet not then, ye youths of Britain, to tread on such uncertain ground ! Its paths are intricate,

and, at best, dangerous ! Here and there small plots of flowering shrubs delight the eye ; but much more frequently extensive wilds, rugged and barren, present a dreary prospect, creating despondency and exciting alarm !

FINIS.

## ERRATA.



*Page. Line.*

- 19....11....for *slung* read *got*.  
35.... 1....for *the* read *these*.  
64....20....expunge the word *the*.  
72....23....after the word *casualties* read *of life*.  
81....18....for *boat* read *canoe*.  
94....25....for *flood* read *ebb*.  
133.... 8....for *two* read *several*.  
201....14....for *boat* read *lighter*.  
207....14....for *in* read *on*.  
275.... 9....for *translucent* read *numerous*.  
281....20....for *oatcakes* read *hoecakes*.  
282....21....for *Du Cayne* read *Du Quesne*.  
373....20....for *Leu* read *Len*.  
429.... 1....for *the* read *A*.  
447....26....expunge the word *ill*.



















